



North Tyneside Council

Authority Monitoring Report 2015/16

February 2017

## Contents

Chapter 1 – Introduction.....	6
Summary .....	6
National Legislation and Planning Regulations.....	6
Progress with the North Tyneside Development Plan.....	7
Local Plan Implementation and Monitoring Framework.....	7
National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) .....	8
Planning Practice Guidance (PPG) .....	8
North East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy).....	8
The Duty to Co-operate .....	9
Duty to Cooperate in the North East .....	9
North East Combined Authority.....	10
North East Local Enterprise Partnership.....	11
The ‘Northern Powerhouse’ .....	11
Chapter 2 – Local Development Scheme Progress .....	12
Statement of Community Involvement .....	12
Local Plan and Policies Map.....	13
Adopted Policies Map .....	14
Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) Charging Schedule .....	14
Supplementary Planning Documents (SPD).....	14
Planning Obligations SPD .....	15
Local Register of Buildings and Parks SPD .....	15
Design Quality SPD.....	16
Transport and Highways SPD .....	16
Weetslade Development Brief SPD.....	17
Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan SPD .....	17
Chapter 3 – Existing Policies .....	18
Chapter 4 – Spatial Strategy.....	20
Overview .....	20
Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16 .....	21
Monitoring Indicators .....	21
S1 and S2 – Population and Demographics .....	21

S3 to S10 – Quality of Life .....	24
S11 to S13 – Planning Decisions.....	29
S14 to S17 – Green Belt, Safeguarded Land and Local Green Space .....	32
S18 and S19 – Neighbourhood Planning.....	34
Chapter 5 – Economy .....	36
Overview .....	36
Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16 .....	36
Monitoring Indicators .....	36
E1 –Businesses .....	37
E2 – Total Jobs.....	39
E3 – Type of Jobs.....	40
E4 – Job Density .....	42
E5 –Earnings and Income.....	43
E6 – Economic Activity and Employment .....	46
E7 – Unemployment .....	49
E8 – Job Seekers Allowance .....	51
E9 – Qualifications .....	54
E10 – Training and Apprenticeships and Placements.....	56
E11 to E16 – Development of Employment Land .....	56
E15 – Employment Land within the Sub-Areas.....	59
E16 – Applications for Employment Development.....	61
E17 – Employment Land Flows .....	62
E18 – Available Employment Land.....	64
E19 – Tourism.....	65
Chapter 6 – Retail and Town Centres .....	67
Overview .....	67
Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16 .....	67
Monitoring Indicators .....	68
R1 and R2 – New Retail Development .....	68
R3 – Planning Applications for Retail Development .....	69
R4 – Retail Vacancy Rates .....	70
R5 – Hot Food Take-aways.....	73
Chapter 7 – Housing.....	75

Overview .....	75
Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16 .....	75
Monitoring Indicators .....	76
H1 to H5 – Strategic Housing Requirement and Delivery to Date .....	76
H6 – Outstanding Housing Commitments .....	79
H8 –Housing Trajectory.....	80
H7 and H9 – Delivery of Housing on Brownfield Land .....	80
H10 and H11 – Delivery of Local Plan Strategic Sites.....	82
H12 to H15 – Size, Type of Housing .....	82
H16 to H18 – Affordable and Specialist Housing .....	84
H19 and H20 – Housing Standards.....	87
H21 and H22 – Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMOs).....	88
H23 to H26 – The Existing Housing Stock .....	89
H27 and to H28 – Provision for Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople .....	93
Chapter 8 – Natural Environment .....	96
Overview .....	96
Evidence Base and Background Studies – 2015/16 .....	96
Monitoring Indicators .....	97
NE1 to NE14 – Biodiversity and Geodiversity .....	97
NE15 to NE19 - Flooding and Water Management .....	104
NE21 and NE22 – Minerals.....	107
NE23 to NE25 – Pollution.....	108
Chapter 9 – Built Environment.....	109
Overview .....	109
Evidence Base and Background Studies – 2015/16 .....	109
Monitoring Indicators .....	109
BE1 – Design of Development.....	110
BE2 to BE11 – Conservation and Heritage .....	111
BE12 – Advertisements and Signage.....	117
Chapter 10 – Infrastructure .....	118
Overview .....	118
Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16 .....	120
Monitoring Indicators .....	120

INF1 to INF5 – General Infrastructure and Funding.....	121
INF6 to INF10 – Transport.....	123
INF 11 and INF12 – Renewable Energy and Low-Carbon Technologies .....	130
INF13 to INF16 – Waste Management.....	130
INF17 and INF18 – Community Infrastructure.....	132
INF19 – Telecommunications.....	134
Chapter 11 – North Tyneside Housing Trajectory.....	135
Methodology.....	135
The Target .....	135
Net Delivery of Housing to Date .....	135
The Residual Target.....	136
Forecast of Future Delivery.....	137
Performance against the emerging Local Plan Requirement .....	137
Methodology – Plan, Monitor and Manage.....	138
The Brownfield Trajectory .....	138

## Chapter 1 – Introduction

### Summary

- 1.1 This Authority Monitoring Report (AMR) has been produced by North Tyneside Council. It covers the monitoring period of 1 April 2015 to 31 March 2016. The document contains information on progress towards the milestones set out in the latest [Local Development Scheme](#) (LDS) and for the current monitoring framework that supports both existing and emerging planning policy. The AMR monitors the effectiveness of planning policies and how they are being implemented in practice.

### National Legislation and Planning Regulations

- 1.2 The [Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act](#), enacted in September 2004, introduced major changes to the procedures for the production of development plans and spatial planning policy. Under this legislation, North Tyneside Council set a programme to replace the Unitary Development Plan (UDP, 2002) with a new Local Development Framework (LDF) comprising of a Core Strategy, supported by three separate Area Action Plans (AAPs) with more focused objectives. The 2004 Act also included a requirement for each LPA to produce an annually-published “Annual Monitoring Report”.
- 1.3 In 2012, the then coalition government introduced changes to the planning system to encourage local authorities to move away from the multi-plan LDF system back towards a combined Local Plan arrangement. As a result of this, North Tyneside Council is now progressing with a single Local Plan for the borough, which will replace the existing UDP but will build on the work undertaken in developing the emerging Core Strategy and AAPs.
- 1.4 The required content of an AMR is set out in Section 113 of the Localism Act 2011 and Regulation 34 of the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012. Therefore, to reflect this, the key purposes of this report are to:
- Identify and review the progress of Local Plans and supplementary planning documents in and against the timetable and milestones in the Local Development Scheme;
  - Where policies are not being implemented, explain why and set out what steps (if any) are being taken to ensure that the policy is being implemented
  - Monitor the number of dwellings provided (including affordable dwellings) against the housing requirements for the area;
  - Provide details of where the local planning authority have cooperated with another authority or prescribed body during the monitoring period;
  - Where applicable, provide details relating to the Community Infrastructure Levy.
- 1.5 The AMR is an important tool in analysing and monitoring the progress of policies in the North Tyneside development plan. The AMR review process is able to identify progress by looking at the indicators over a relevant period of time. The base-dates for the statistics, facts and figures do vary in certain circumstances, depending on what information is available. Much of the data is outlined from a starting point of either 1 April 2004 or 1 April 2011. The former is principally due to this being the date from which the formal previous Annual Monitoring Report process was initiated through the introduction of the new planning system in 2004. The latter is the start of the plan period for the new single Local Plan for the borough. In the

remaining circumstances, the most appropriate timeframe for an indicator is selected; normally the decision is impacted by the availability of a consistent dataset.

## Progress with the North Tyneside Development Plan

- 1.6 The current development plan for North Tyneside Plan is the UDP, which was formally adopted in March 2002. Following the aforementioned changes to the planning system introduced in 2004, the Council undertook work to produce a Core Strategy, to outline the strategic planning policies for the borough, as well as three Area Action Plans (AAPs) for North Shields, Wallsend and the Coast, each of which had a focus on specific regeneration initiatives. However, following the changes brought into effect by the NPPF, in June 2013 North Tyneside Council Cabinet decided to focus work on developing a single Local Plan for the borough, a decision resulting in a revised LDS and work programme.
- 1.7 Consequently, a significant amount of progress has been made on the Local Plan, including over the monitoring year being considered. On completion of a draft in autumn 2013, a formal consultation exercise was carried out between 6 November 2013 and 6 January 2014 on the [Local Plan Consultation Draft 2013](#) (LPCD 2013).
- 1.8 On conclusion of the consultation process, the representations received were considered and analysed and further work was carried out in partnership with key stakeholders in order to refine and redraft the plan. A revised draft of the plan, the [Local Plan Consultation Draft 2015](#) (LPCD 2015), was then issued for consultation in February 2015. Again the plan was then further amended to reflect the comments and representations of key stakeholders and in order to echo the latest suite of updated evidence.
- 1.9 Following this work, the [Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft 2015](#) was issued for six weeks of consultation beginning November 2015.
- 1.10 Following further revision in response to consultee feedback and to updated evidence, the Local Plan was submitted to the Secretary of State in June 2016. The examination-in-public (EiP) process took place in November and December 2016 and the expectation is that the Local Plan will be adopted in summer 2017.
- 1.11 Further detail is available in Chapter 2 to follow, with the up-to-date timetable for production of the Local Plan available to view in the latest [Local Development Scheme](#) which should be read together with the latest news on the [Local Plan](#) page of the Council website.

## Local Plan Implementation and Monitoring Framework

- 1.12 This AMR still relates in part to the extant 'saved' UDP policies, however, in recent years, the report has been restructured in order to also provide a more effective monitoring framework for the emerging Local Plan. The Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft 2015 includes an [Implementation and Monitoring Framework](#) (updated June 2016) that draws together the wide range of indicators that are felt necessary in order to effectively monitor the Local Plan policies. Some of these are indicators that have been monitored for a number of years; others are revised, developed or amended examples; and the remainder being newly introduced. The Local Plan, and the AMR, remains somewhat 'work in progress' but, as plan moves towards



adoption, the Pre-Submission Draft stage provides a much greater degree of certainty and weight. Therefore, the 'Framework' published in June 2016 and the indicators outlined are considered to be the Council's preferred mechanism for future implementation and review of strategic planning policy.

- 1.13 The range of quantitative and qualitative monitoring indicators in the 'Framework' have been developed over a number of years and have evolved as the Local Plan has emerged through the various stages of consultation and engagement. The monitoring indicators also link to the accompanying Local Plan Sustainability Appraisal (SA) and will be used to measure the success of delivering the Sustainability Objectives set out in the SA. There are 19 such objectives, which cover economic, social and environmental issues. This joint monitoring framework ensures that the SA process is fully embedded within the Local Plan, with the principles helping to shape the future development of the borough through to 2032.

## National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF)

- 1.14 On 27 March 2012 the [National Planning Policy Framework](#) (NPPF) was introduced. Issued by the previous coalition government, NPPF was the outcome of a desire to realise substantive reform of the planning system, with an overarching objective to make policy less complex and more accessible, placing the emphasis on facilitating growth through increased delivery of development, but in a sustainable manner. On publication, NPPF replaced all former national guidance in the form of the Planning Policy Statements (PPS) and Planning Policy Guidance (PPG) (the exception to this was 'PPS10: Planning for Sustainable Waste Management' which was retained but subsequently withdrawn on 16 October 2014).

## Planning Practice Guidance (PPG)

- 1.15 A new suite of Planning Practice Guidance (PPG) was issued by the Government to accompany the NPPF and support plan-making in March 2014. This guidance is 'live', in that it is web-based and can be updated as and when necessary and can be found at the following [online resource](#). The PPG replaced a wide range of technical guidance, with over 230 separate documents revoked on the launch of the new material.

## North East of England Plan (Regional Spatial Strategy)

- 1.16 Following a lengthy process, the North East of England Plan (RSS) was officially revoked in April 2013. This decision formally removed the last remaining tier of regional planning policy as part of the then coalition government's objective to deliver the localism agenda and ensure that the most important planning decisions are made at a local level. As a result, the RSS is no longer part of the development plan for the borough, leaving the saved policies in the UDP as the only remaining element. Although previously crucial for providing much of the strategic context for North Tyneside, it is now acknowledged that the vast majority of the evidence on which the RSS was based is now out-of-date, and alternative sources to support the policy, strategy and overall objectives for the borough should now be found.



## The Duty to Co-operate

- 1.17 Section 33A of the Localism Act 2011, amending the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004, changed the mechanisms for working at local authority level by introducing the 'duty to cooperate' (DtC). This duty requires each local planning authority to work with neighbouring Councils and other prescribed bodies in the preparation of development plan documents. The Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012, which came into force on 6 April 2012, indicate that where a local planning authority has co-operated as such, the monitoring report should give details of what action they have taken during the period covered by the report.
- 1.18 In order to provide the necessary context, NPPF sets out strategic issues where co-operation might be appropriate and provides additional guidance on planning strategically across boundaries. As outlined in NPPF, there is a requirement to ensure that:
- Councils and public bodies to engage constructively and actively to address matters of development that may have a significant impact on at least two planning areas;
  - There is a process of joint working on strategic cross boundary issues;
  - Consideration is given to meeting the development needs of an adjacent council who cannot wholly meet its own needs within the administrative boundary;
  - At examination, the Council can demonstrate that the 'duty' has been met with compliance with this 'duty' being a 'showstopper' in the context of plan-making.
- 1.19 Accordingly, a local planning authority must comprehensively demonstrate how they have complied with the duty through the EiP process, with this mechanism being considered to be crucial in delivering strategic planning policy. If the local authority cannot demonstrate that it has complied with the duty then the examination will not be able to proceed and there are a number of examples, throughout the country, where the EiP process is delayed or suspended due to a failure by the LPA to comply with the duty to cooperate requirements.
- 1.20 As well as neighbouring Councils, the DtC also requires collaboration with other important partners that have an important role to play in the context of wider spatial development. This includes statutory organisations such as Historic England, Natural England and the Environment Agency, with evidence needed of continued and meaningful joint-working throughout the development of Local Plan policies and proposals.
- 1.21 NPPF sets out a series of strategic priorities for the duty to co-operate, including:
- Homes and jobs;
  - Retail, leisure and other commercial development;
  - Infrastructure for transport, telecommunications, waste management, water supply, waste water, flood risk and coastal change management, and the provision of minerals and energy (including heat);
  - Health, security, community and cultural infrastructure and other local facilities; and,
  - Climate change mitigation and adaptation, conservation and enhancement of the natural and historic environment, including landscape.

## Duty to Cooperate in the North East

- 1.22 It is in this context that, over the last few years, a significant amount of progress has been made in developing a coherent and complementary strategy for growth across the North East of England. A Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) has been developed across the seven local authorities that comprise the North East sub-region. These local authorities, sometimes

know as LA7, are: Durham County Council; Gateshead Council; Newcastle City Council; North Tyneside Council; Northumberland County Council; South Tyneside Council; and, Sunderland City Council. The MoU has been 'signed-off' by each and was formally approved by the Cabinet of North Tyneside Council in November 2013.

- 1.23 Through the LA7 group there is a commitment to on-going dialogue on key cross-boundary issues, work which is progressing alongside that of the Local Enterprise Partnership and North East Combined Authority (see further detail below). This structure will help to deliver a more coordinated approach to the important issues affecting the region as a whole, such as transport, skills and attracting investment.
- 1.24 Joint-working will continue as part of work to prepare the emerging Local Plans across the North East. Where appropriate and necessary, the implementation of the policies and proposals will be framed by decisions and discussion through the duty to cooperate and MoU. In particular, consideration is required in relation to the following important issues: housing and population; economic growth and planning for jobs; transport and infrastructure; Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL); minerals and waste; and, waste water treatment.
- 1.25 This is manifested in practice by regular meetings of the North East 'Heads of Planning' and also through the officer working groups, including at both 'North of Tyne' and 'South of Tyne' sub-area level. There is a regular timetable of meetings relating to duty to cooperate requirements, both to consider overall strategic issues and also more specific matters. Such meetings have led to the production of a number of 'position papers' relating to a range of issues, something that outlines a common stance and vision.
- 1.26 As a result, officers from Newcastle, Northumberland and North Tyneside meet in small sub-groups, as and when necessary, to discuss: housing; employment; green infrastructure; Green Belt; and, coastal erosion. Added to this are the meetings relating to the North East Combined Authority (NECA), including specialised group arrangements such as the 'planning and housing' sub-group, and the joint working through the North East Planning Framework.
- 1.27 In addition to the formal DtC meetings, officers continue to work in order to ensure effective and complementary delivery of objectives at a variety of spatial levels. Examples include the regular meetings of Tyne and Wear Conservation Officers, or meeting individually with experts from Heritage England, to those for individual projects, for instance through attendance at the Ouseburn River Restoration Project Board alongside Newcastle City Council, the Environment Agency and Northumbrian Water. Again, although not exhaustive, such work has helped to shape emerging planning policy for the borough as the Local Plan moves towards adoption.

### North East Combined Authority

- 1.28 The [North East Combined Authority](#) (NECA) was established in April 2014 as a new legal body that brings together the seven councils which serve County Durham, Northumberland and Tyne and Wear (LA7). The NECA has grown out of desire for a single, politically accountable body in the North East which can access devolved powers to stimulate economic growth, job creation, skills development and improved transport links.
- 1.29 It is considered that the benefit of devolved funding, powers and responsibilities from central Government will enable better decision-making, based on local knowledge, which will maximise the opportunities and potential for the North East. The driver of this work is an ambition to create the best possible conditions for growth in jobs, investment and living

standards, making the North East an excellent location for business and enabling residents to develop high-level skills so they can benefit long into the future.

- 1.30 The Combined Authority has a leading role to play, working closely with the Local Enterprise Partnership (LEP), to create the conditions for economic growth and new investment. This objective is based on a firm committed to collaboration within the combined area but also with the neighbouring area of Tees Valley, particularly when considering key issues such as transport (including working alongside Tees Valley Unlimited). It is considered that working in partnership enables better sharing and prioritisation of resources, assets and funding to deliver sustainable economic growth. The Combined Authority also provides the formal accountability arrangements for the Local Enterprise Partnership. However it does not replace the existing local authorities, with individual councils remaining the best-placed organisations to deliver the vast majority of services.

### North East Local Enterprise Partnership

- 1.31 The [North East Local Enterprise Partnership](#) (NELEP) brings together a Leadership Board of key stakeholders including local business leaders, universities and elected members, again covering the LA7 area. The enterprise partnership is a business-led, strategic partnership responsible for promoting and developing economic growth in the area and is supported by the work of the NECA, to ensure co-ordination across a range of activities. The North East Leadership Board includes 18 representatives from across the private and public sectors. In order to reinforce these important relationships, the leader of each local authority is a member of the NELEP with the Chair of the enterprise partnership then being a member of the Combined Authority. The Combined Authority provides the formal accountability arrangements for the enterprise partnership.
- 1.32 Crucially, the LEP is responsible for driving the delivery of the [Strategic Economic Plan](#) (SEP), the comprehensive document detailing ambition for economic growth over the coming years. The Economic Plan details how the LEP will work together with partners, businesses and communities to ensure effective implementation. The SEP sets out a long term economic plan for the LEP area to 2024 and sets the overarching vision to deliver 60,000 private sector jobs and provide over one million jobs in the North East economy by 2024. It sets out how European Structural and Investment Funds, Local Growth Fund and private and public sector resources will be used to implement proposals for innovation, business support and access to finance, skills, employability and inclusion, transport and digital connectivity, and economic assets and infrastructure.

### The 'Northern Powerhouse'

- 1.33 Finally, in addition to work at LA7 level, proposals are being developed with the aim of promoting economic growth across the North of England through the 'Northern Powerhouse' initiative. First introduced in June 2014, and broadly covering the city regions of Liverpool, Manchester, Leeds, Sheffield, Hull and the North East, this has emerged from Government conclusions that poor economic and physical connections between cities in the North of England is holding back growth. Since the initial launch, a range of interventions have been announced, including the [Greater Manchester Devolution Deal](#), [Transport for the North](#) and the [Northern Transport Strategy](#). It remains to be seen what impact these proposals will have upon the North East and North Tyneside over the coming years.

## Chapter 2 – Local Development Scheme Progress

- 2.1 The Local Development Scheme (LDS) sets out the future programme for the preparing planning policy documents for North Tyneside. The Council is required by law to publish a LDS and to issue updates as and when required. The latest version, now the eighth review, was adopted by the Council in October 2016; it sets out the programme for the preparation of up to eight documents, which are planned for adoption in the period through to 2018. The October 2016 LDS can be viewed [here](#) and replaces the version from July 2015.
- 2.2 This section of the AMR measures performance against the targets set out in this latest LDS. Where a target has been met then this is outlined for each stage of preparation. If a milestone has not been met within the proposed timeframe, additional context is given in order to provide an explanation for the reasons why this is the case. In such circumstances the contextual information will then highlight the implications this may have on the future work timetable for that particularly aspect of the development plan, or indeed on other documents if the impact could be more significant.
- 2.3 Future milestones are normally highlighted with an ‘ongoing’ marker, with the additional context and information giving further detail as to how this work is progressing, including if there is any cause for concern which can be proactively identified. Some of the targets are outlined retrospectively; this is where the milestone was achieved following the adoption on the October 2016 LDS. In such instances, achievements in relation to past performance can be viewed in annual/authority monitoring reports from previous years, all of which are available to view on the [Council website](#).
- 2.4 Finally, there are some stages of preparation for development plan documents that cannot be measured at the current time. This either relates to documents for which a revised target is yet to be agreed or those which are already adopted and are considered to be up-to-date without any need for revision in the immediate term. Again, the supporting text will provide the additional context necessary.

### Statement of Community Involvement

Stage	LDS 2016 Target
Preparation	No review necessary n/a
Publication/ Formal Consultation	No review necessary n/a
Estimated date for adoption	No review necessary n/a

### Implications for Local Development Scheme

The most up-to-date [Statement of Community Involvement \(SCI\)](#) was adopted in September 2013; this met the target date for adoption as set out in the relevant 2013 LDS. This document updated the previous version from 2009 which required replacement due to the significant shift in context as result of changes to the planning system introduced through NPPF.

The potential need for a future update of the Statement of Community Involvement will be kept under review, particularly if there should be changes to national guidance or policy that would require changes to the SCI.

However, at this time, a review of the SCI is not deemed necessary.

### Local Plan and Policies Map

Stage	LDS 2016 Target
Local Plan Consultation Draft	November 2013 <b>Retrospective</b>
Complete preparation of Further Consultation Draft	December 2014 <b>Retrospective</b>
Further Consultation Draft to consult on preferred options (Reg.18)	February to March 2015 <b>Retrospective</b>
Pre-Submission Draft of the Local Plan and formal engagement (Reg.19)	June 2016 <b>Retrospective</b>
Submission to Secretary of State (Reg.22)	June 2016 <b>Target Met</b>
Examination in Public (Reg.24)	November to December 2016 <b>Target Met</b>
Adoption	March 2017 <b>Ongoing</b>

### Implications for Local Development Scheme

Significant progress was made with regard to preparation of the Local Plan over the monitoring period. A further stage of public consultation was undertaken on a fully revised draft of the plan in November 2015. This [Pre-Submission Draft](#) (LPSP 2015) incorporates changes resulting from the previous round of consultation (LPCD 2015), including comments by key stakeholders and residents, and also informed by the latest suite of evidence developed during the monitoring year.

Following this consultation exercise, the Pre-Submission Draft version of the Plan was submitted to the Secretary of State in June 2016, meeting the performance target. Alongside the Plan the Council also submitted a suite of *proposed modifications*, amendments to ensure soundness or alternatively to correct minor grammatical errors or small contextual changes. This was accompanied by a significant range of supporting documentation, evidence and studies, which have informed the development of the Local Plan from the outset. As a result, an independent planning inspector was appointed in summer 2016 to consider the soundness of the Plan, as submitted. This includes critical consideration of comments and objections raised at the Pre-Submission Draft stage.

The Examination in Public (EiP) has been undertaken in late 2016, with the formal hearing sessions being held in November and December 2016 – again this met with the LDS timetable.

Following this, the Council have undertaken a consultation on Local Plan Proposed Main Modifications. This began in January 2017 and will end in March 2017. Taking into account this additional consultation, it is anticipated that the Local Plan will be adopted in summer 2017, a change to the scheduled date in the LDS; however, the timescale for this will be subject to the findings of the planning inspector.

For the latest information regarding the North Tyneside Local Plan, please see the Examination News webpage, which is available at [this link](#).

### Adopted Policies Map

The Policies Map is being developed in conjunction with the Local Plan and the timetable for production is therefore in line with that set out above, with a target for adoption in March 2017. As with the Local Plan as a whole, it will not be possible to hit this target due to the additional consultation on Proposed Main Modifications.

Following adoption, the Policies Map will replace the existing UDP Proposals Map.

### Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) Charging Schedule

The CIL Charging Schedule will not form part of the development plan, but will be subject to consultation and independent examination as if it were a development plan document (DPD).

Stage	LDS 2016 Target
Completion of the CIL evidence base	November to December 2017 Ongoing
Preliminary Draft Charging Schedule consultation (Reg.15)	January to February 2017 Ongoing
Draft Charging Schedule consultation (Reg.16 & 17)	May to June 2017 Ongoing
Submission to CIL Examiner	July 2017 Ongoing
CIL Examination	September 2017 Ongoing
Adoption	December 2017 Ongoing

### Implications for Local Development Scheme

- Following an appraisal to consider the need to introduce a CIL for North Tyneside, it has been determined that this is the best approach for the borough.
- It is the Council's position that, following the adoption of CIL, this will be used as one element of the mechanism for securing the necessary funds and investment to support development.
- Such an approach will offer the necessary flexibility to deliver appropriate and sustainable development.
- The adoption of the CIL will follow that of the Local Plan and this work is linked to the update of the Planning Obligations SPD (see below with section on SPDs).

### Supplementary Planning Documents (SPD)

In addition to the Local Plan, the Council is to progress with a range of Supplementary Planning Documents (SPDs) to support the delivery of local planning policy, covering a variety of different topic areas. Whilst there is no longer any formal requirement for a LDS to outline the details of other

planning policy documents, for completeness the Council has chosen to include the details and intended work programme for each of the SPDs within the 2016 LDS.

For some of the SPDs, the work is being progressed in tandem with the timetable for production of the Local Plan, for others it will follow slightly behind. In a number of instances, the work outlined relates to a review of an existing SPD, which links to a current development plan policy. As a result, this is something that needs to be revised to reflect new Local Plan policy, work which can only be undertaken following the formal replacement of the UDP.

When available, the details of the proposed work programme are outlined in the section to follow and, whilst the priority for the Council remains the delivery of the Local Plan, every effort will be made to deliver the timetable for each SPD in line with the current LDS. This position will be kept under review and amended as resources and circumstances dictate.

### Planning Obligations SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target
Preparation, including informal consultation	November to May 2017 Ongoing
Formal Consultation on draft SPD	May to June 2017 Ongoing
Adoption	December 2017 Ongoing

### Implications for Local Development Scheme:

- The existing Planning Obligations SPD (2009) is to be reviewed in tandem with the development of the Community Infrastructure Levy Charging Schedule (see above).
- This will provide an up to date and coherent mechanism to address developer contributions.
- The update is needed to reflect changes in legislation and national policy since adoption.
- The purpose of a revised Planning Obligations SPD would be to provide guidance relating to the process that the Council intends to follow in assessing whether new development is required to make a financial and/or in-kind contribution to mitigate the environmental, social, cultural and economic impacts arising from development proposals.
- Importantly, it will set out how planning obligations will co-exist alongside CIL.

### Local Register of Buildings and Parks SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target
Preparation, including informal consultation	August to October 2017 Ongoing
Formal consultation on revised draft SPD	November to December 2017 Ongoing
Adoption	February 2018 Ongoing

### Implications for Local Development Scheme

- The existing Local Register SPD (2008) requires review because there have been changes in national policy since adoption.



- The current SPD adds detail to relevant policies in the existing UDP, which is to be replaced by the Local Plan. Therefore, the SPD must be updated accordingly to support the new policies and ensure that effective plan can be delivered.
- An update is also necessary to provide detailed and up-to-date information on those buildings and parks considered to be of special local architectural and historic interest.

### Design Quality SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target
Preparation, including informal consultation	August to October 2017 <b>Ongoing</b>
Formal consultation on revised draft SPD	November to December 2017 <b>Ongoing</b>
Adoption	February 2018 <b>Ongoing</b>

### Implications for Local Development Scheme

- The existing Design Quality SPD (2010) requires review because there have been changes in legislation and national policy since adoption.
- The current SPD adds detail to relevant policies in the existing UDP, which is to be replaced by the Local Plan. Therefore, the SPD must be updated accordingly to support the new policies and ensure that effective plan can be delivered.

### Transport and Highways SPD

Stage	LDS 2016 Target
Preparation	2014 to 2015 <b>Retrospective</b>
Formal consultation on draft SPD	February to March 2015 <b>Retrospective</b>
Second formal consultation on revised draft SPD	May to June 2016 <b>Target Met</b>
Adoption	November 2016 <b>Not Met</b>

### Implications for Local Development Scheme

- The existing Transport and Highways SPD (2010) requires review because there have been changes in legislation and national policy since adoption.
- The current SPD adds detail to relevant policies in the existing UDP, which is to be replaced by the Local Plan. Therefore, the SPD must be updated accordingly to support the new policies and ensure that effective plan can be delivered.
- Engagement on a revised draft of the SPD was completed in early 2015.
- This was followed by a second stage of formal consultation in mid-2016.
- Adoption has been delayed to allow further consideration and integration of the recommendations from the Council's Cycling Sub-Group.

**Weetslade Development Brief SPD**

Stage	LDS 2016 Target
No review required	No review required

**Implications for Local Development Scheme**

- The 2016 LDS outlines that there is currently no need to review the existing Weetslade Development Brief SPD (2007).

**Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan SPD**

Stage	LDS 2016 Target
Adoption	8 April 2013 <b>Adopted</b>

**Implications for Local Development Scheme**

The Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan SPD was adopted by the Cabinet of North Tyneside Council on 8 April 2013.

In early 2011 the adjacent conservation areas at the Fish Quay and New Quay in North Shields were chosen by central government as a Neighbourhood Planning Frontrunner, one of only 17 initial examples across the country. Through this project, the local community came together to prepare a SPD that included valued input from local residents, business owners and landowners. The project was overseen by Jules Brown, from the North of England Civic Trust (NECT), who acted as an independent facilitator, with support being provided by the North Tyneside Council Planning Policy team.

Further details are available on the Council website at this [link](#).

## Chapter 3 – Existing Policies

- 3.1 At the time of writing, it is anticipated that the new North Tyneside Local Plan will be adopted in summer 2017. Despite this progress, until formal adoption and subsequent full replacement of the UDP, the AMR needs to continue to report on the implementation of policies in the current development plan; this still relates to the existing saved planning policies as set out in the UDP.
- 3.2 On 31 August 2007 the Secretary of State issued a Direction under Paragraph 1(3) of Schedule 8 to the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004 extending the life of the saved UDP policies set out in a Schedule attached to the Direction beyond the original deadline of 27 September 2007 (specific details of this can be read in [this letter](#) on the Council website). The saved UDP policies remain relevant until replaced by those in the new Local Plan and continue to be an effective basis for the determination of planning applications. However decisions are made in a wider context and, as the Local Plan moves towards adoption, more the weight afforded to the preferred draft policies and proposals set out in the November 2015 Pre-Submission Draft.
- 3.3 The saved policies in the UDP include examples of a number of site-specific proposals that have yet to be implemented. It is important that these policies continue to be monitored so that any reasons for non-implementation or non-delivery can be identified. Further context is available to follow.

**Table 1: List of unimplemented UDP policies**

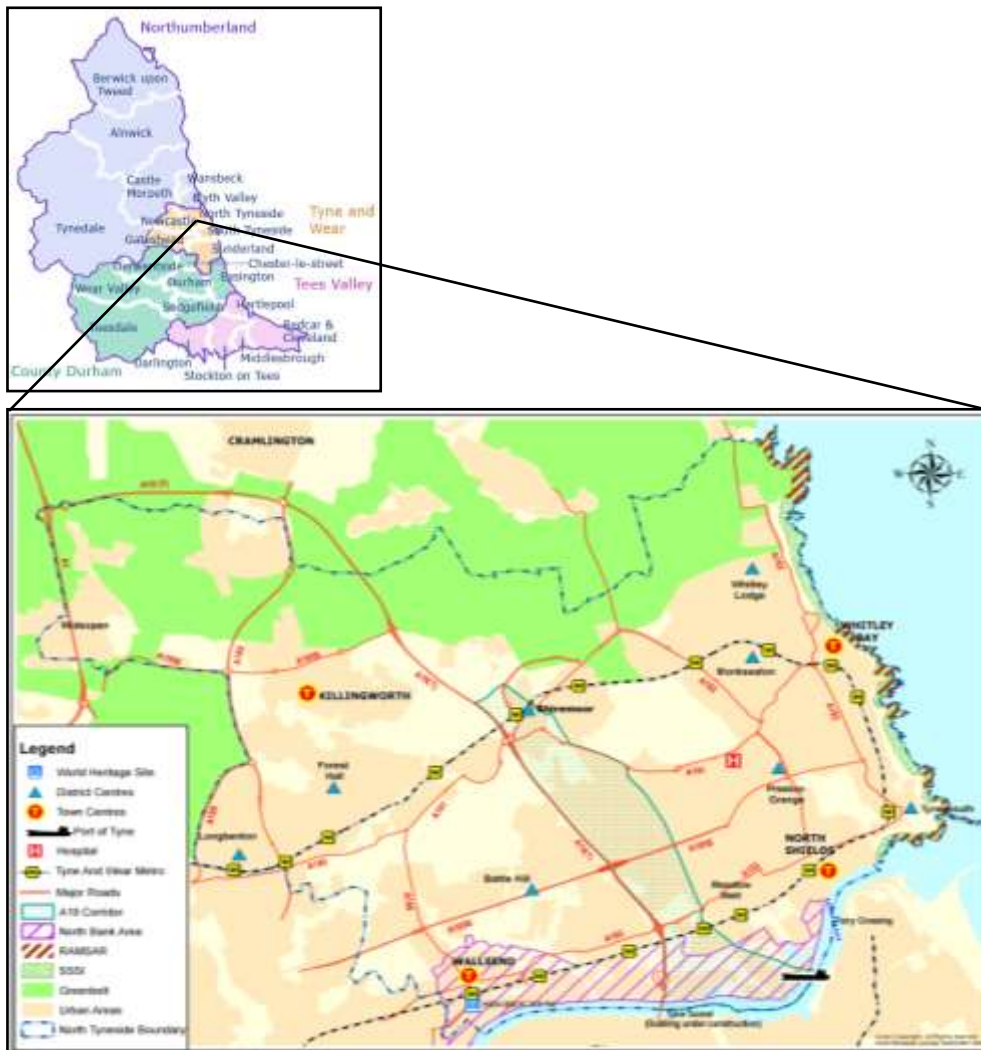
Proposal	Status
<b>Major Employment Sites</b>	
LE1/1 (1) Weetslade	Previously the full development of site was considered to be dependent on construction of the 'Northern Gateway' highway although further work is necessary with regard to this. As outlined in Chapter 2, an update to the Weetslade Development Brief SPD is not considered necessary at the current time (this position will be reviewed by the Council as appropriate). Identified as an employment land allocation in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (2015), being one of the Council's preferred key strategic sites outlined in Policy S2.2. Currently being marketed as 'Indigo Park'.
LE1/1 (5) and LE2/1 (5) Shiremoor West	Outline planning permission (13/00781/OUT) approved for residential development of 590 homes, covering the vast majority of the site. This has been followed by reserved matters approval for the first two phases in 2015 (15/00543/REM & 15/00514/REM) for 200 and 180 homes – both developments now underway. A small amount of available land is proposed for retention for employment purposes and is identified as such in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (2015), as outlined in Policy S2.2.
LE1/1 (10) Former Esso Site	Site owned by Port of Tyne and likely be brought forward for port-related uses in the medium to longer term. Identified as an employment land allocation in the Local Plan Pre-

	Submission Draft (2015), being one of the Council's preferred key strategic sites outlined in Policy S2.2.
LE1/3 (1) West Moor	Identified as 'safeguarded land' in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (2015), as submitted for examination.
LE1/3 (6) and LE2/1 (6) Backworth Metro	Previous planning application for development was refused at planning committee and dismissed on appeal. Identified as a preferred location for retail development in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (2015), as submitted for examination.
LE1/3 (11) Hadrian Road Metro	Site could require significant reclamation. Recent development of industrial units on part of site (class B8 use under applications 12/00619/FUL & 14/01355/FUL) means that this element of the site is no longer available for immediate development. Identified as a preferred residential allocation in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (2015), as outlined in Policy S4.3.
LE1/3 (12) East Howdon	Part of the site has been used for development as part of works associated with the second Tyne Tunnel project. A landscaping scheme has been carried out on a section of the site and this is designated open space. The remainder of the available land is identified as a preferred location for employment development and is identified as such in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (2015), as outlined in Policy S2.2.
<b>Environmental policies</b>	
E7/1 (3) Esso refinery site	See Policy LE1/1 (10) above.
E7/2 (8) Low Flatworth landfill	See Policy LE1/3 (12) above.
E7/2 (10) Tyne Tunnel	Site requires further reclamation and relocation of playing field.
E23/2 (1) Big Waters Depot	To date, this has not been considered a priority for Council resources.
E23/2 (2) Annitsford Farm	To date, this woodland planting scheme has not been considered a priority for Council resources. The wider Annitsford Farm site is identified for residential allocation in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (2015).
<b>Housing Policies</b>	
H3 (11) Backworth Station Rd	Existing constraints are considered to have impacted upon the viability of site. Identified as a preferred mixed-use allocation in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (2015), as outlined in Policy S4.3.
<b>Transport Policies</b>	
T3/2 (2) Beaconsfield Metro Station	Proposal not progressed by the Passenger Transport Executive and no longer considered to be a priority.
T3/3 (2) Royal Quays Bus Station	Proposal no longer considered necessary or viable.
T6/1 (2) 1056 Northern Gateway	Project was put on hold following 2010 spending review. A further update will be given when new information is available – see further context in Policy LE1/1 (1) above and in overview of Weetslade Development Brief SPD (Chapter 2).
T6/1 (3) 1056 Improvements	Improvements can only be progressed upon completion of Policy T6/1 (2).

## Chapter 4 – Spatial Strategy

### Overview

- 4.1 North Tyneside comprises of a unique and contrasting combination of urban, rural, coastal and riverside environments. The borough is one of the five metropolitan districts within the Tyne and Wear conurbation. With an area of 82 square kilometres (82km<sup>2</sup>), the borough is bordered by the North Sea to the east; the River Tyne to the south; the city of Newcastle to the west; and, chiefly open agricultural land to the north, most of which falls within the Northumberland Green Belt. The location within the wider region and the key features of the borough are illustrated below.



- 4.2 In sharing administrative boundaries with Northumberland County Council, Newcastle City Council and South Tyneside Council, the Council works collaboratively with neighbouring authorities and also as part of a wider group of North East local authorities. This latter role includes strategic work through the North East Combined Authority (NECA) and the North East Local Enterprise Partnership (NELEP).

- 4.3 The borough holds an important strategic position on important transport routes, with the major arterial routes in the form of the East Coast Main Line and A1(M) and A19 trunk roads all passing through the borough. These linkages provide easy access to the rest of the region and beyond, including to Scotland and Yorkshire. North Tyneside plays a crucial role in supporting the wider North East economy and is a key regional employment location, providing a diverse and growing range of jobs both for residents of the borough and those travelling from further afield.

## Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16

- 4.4 During 2015/16, North Tyneside Council has continued to produce a wide range of evidence, studies and reports in order to support the strategic planning and decision-making regarding the future of the borough. This evidence is not only related to spatial planning but encompasses a whole range of associated disciplines such as housing, regeneration, strategic property, education and health.

## Monitoring Indicators

- 4.5 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:
- Population and Demographics;
  - Quality of Life;
  - Planning Decisions;
  - Green Belt, Safeguarded Land and Local Green Space; and,
  - Neighbourhood Planning.

## S1 and S2 – Population and Demographics

The latest statistics from the Office for National Statistics (ONS) show that the population of the borough currently stands at 202,494 (2015 mid-year estimate). This represents an increase of approximately 10,000 from 192,739 in 2002. This steady increase has been in contrast to the wider trends in Tyne and Wear and, in particular, many other urban authorities in the North of England. If the current trends continue, the population of North Tyneside is projected (ONS 2014-based SNPP) to rise to 222,898 by 2039, an increase of 20,154 from 2014 and growth of 9.9%.

Longer-term analysis shows that the population of the borough has seen periods of decline in the past, particularly in the early 1980s and then again in the early 1990s. This is reflective of trends across the wider North East, an outcome that can be linked to de-industrialisation, unemployment and recession. However, since 2001 there has been continued growth, with 5% growth between 2001 and 2011 and then continued growth to 2014. By way of comparison, between 2001 and 2014, population growth in North Tyneside has been at 6%, double the regional average (3%), although remaining below that seen nationally (9%).

As well as seeing change in the overall numbers, the balance and nature of the population of the borough is also changing. Reflecting the national picture, the population of North Tyneside is ageing, a process which will continue to exacerbate over the plan period and will be a key challenge for the planning system. At the current time, North Tyneside has a higher proportion (8.6%) of residents 'aged 75 and over' than both the regional (8.1%) and national (7.7%) average and fewer (22.3%) 'aged 19 or under', compared to the regional (23.1%) and national (24.0%) averages.



Recent changes in the make-up of demographics can be appreciated by comparing data from the 2001 Census with the most recent Census undertaken in 2011. There was an overall increase of 9,142 in the overall population over the timeframe and, notably, there has been a significant increase in the number of residents 'aged 85 and over', with this total having increased by over 1,000 people. Other age groups which have saw significant growth include those in the '45 to 59' and '60 to 64' categories, again reflecting an ageing population which is moving towards retirement.

Despite the overall growth, a loss has been seen in the '10 to 19' and '30 to 44' age groups, with over 1,000 fewer people in the former category and around 1,450 less in the latter. This pattern is broadly reflected in regional and national trends although, in general, the proportionate loss of 'working-age' population in North Tyneside has not been as severe as those at the larger spatial levels. The continued monitoring of the population structure is important, with the emerging Local Plan recognising the need to retain people of working-age within the borough in order to support and grow the local economy.

### S1a: Overall Population

Year	North Tyneside (NT)			North East (NE)			Great Britain (GB)		
	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total
1981	95,182	103,526	<b>198,708</b>	1,283,106	1,353,088	<b>2,636,194</b>	26,654,960	28,159,540	<b>54,814,500</b>
1982	94,574	102,820	<b>197,394</b>	1,276,883	1,347,365	<b>2,624,248</b>	26,606,834	28,139,332	<b>54,746,166</b>
1983	93,758	101,955	<b>195,713</b>	1,273,125	1,343,729	<b>2,616,854</b>	26,612,416	28,152,701	<b>54,765,117</b>
1984	93,284	101,801	<b>195,085</b>	1,268,701	1,340,661	<b>2,609,362</b>	26,659,317	28,192,693	<b>54,852,010</b>
1985	92,994	101,562	<b>194,556</b>	1,264,368	1,337,321	<b>2,601,689</b>	26,723,860	28,264,743	<b>54,988,603</b>
1986	92,604	101,373	<b>193,977</b>	1,259,393	1,334,820	<b>2,594,213</b>	26,773,539	28,336,795	<b>55,110,334</b>
1987	92,952	101,929	<b>194,881</b>	1,256,499	1,333,280	<b>2,589,779</b>	26,826,010	28,395,994	<b>55,222,004</b>
1988	93,125	102,124	<b>195,249</b>	1,252,017	1,330,268	<b>2,582,285</b>	26,877,844	28,453,164	<b>55,331,008</b>
1989	93,185	102,235	<b>195,420</b>	1,251,430	1,330,684	<b>2,582,114</b>	26,952,897	28,533,119	<b>55,486,016</b>
1990	92,928	101,839	<b>194,767</b>	1,252,760	1,331,560	<b>2,584,320</b>	27,040,655	28,601,243	<b>55,641,898</b>
1991	92,823	101,727	<b>194,550</b>	1,253,650	1,333,336	<b>2,586,986</b>	27,125,852	28,705,511	<b>55,831,363</b>
1992	92,612	101,403	<b>194,015</b>	1,255,824	1,335,509	<b>2,591,333</b>	27,184,733	28,776,534	<b>55,961,267</b>
1993	92,349	101,056	<b>193,405</b>	1,257,206	1,336,742	<b>2,593,948</b>	27,241,061	28,837,276	<b>56,078,337</b>
1994	91,852	100,394	<b>192,246</b>	1,254,674	1,333,987	<b>2,588,661</b>	27,306,385	28,912,053	<b>56,218,438</b>
1995	91,712	100,063	<b>191,775</b>	1,252,754	1,329,961	<b>2,582,715</b>	27,399,687	28,975,981	<b>56,375,668</b>
1996	91,404	99,750	<b>191,154</b>	1,250,450	1,326,000	<b>2,576,450</b>	27,476,797	29,025,826	<b>56,502,623</b>
1997	91,079	99,469	<b>190,548</b>	1,246,894	1,321,172	<b>2,568,066</b>	27,555,516	29,087,472	<b>56,642,988</b>
1998	91,323	99,677	<b>191,000</b>	1,243,596	1,317,287	<b>2,560,883</b>	27,639,691	29,157,483	<b>56,797,174</b>
1999	90,684	99,378	<b>190,062</b>	1,237,309	1,313,005	<b>2,550,314</b>	27,759,976	29,245,445	<b>57,005,421</b>
2000	91,164	99,544	<b>190,708</b>	1,233,922	1,309,499	<b>2,543,421</b>	27,869,972	29,333,149	<b>57,203,121</b>
2001	91,929	100,074	<b>192,003</b>	1,232,102	1,307,988	<b>2,540,090</b>	28,007,991	29,416,187	<b>57,424,178</b>
2002	92,479	100,260	<b>192,739</b>	1,232,838	1,307,762	<b>2,540,600</b>	28,143,761	29,524,382	<b>57,668,143</b>
2003	92,648	100,389	<b>193,037</b>	1,232,535	1,307,926	<b>2,540,461</b>	28,292,214	29,639,524	<b>57,931,738</b>
2004	92,732	100,463	<b>193,195</b>	1,233,448	1,307,054	<b>2,540,502</b>	28,458,718	29,777,604	<b>58,236,322</b>
2005	93,339	100,781	<b>194,120</b>	1,238,334	1,308,793	<b>2,547,127</b>	28,695,680	29,989,863	<b>58,685,543</b>
2006	93,894	101,471	<b>195,365</b>	1,241,885	1,310,683	<b>2,552,568</b>	28,908,469	30,175,485	<b>59,083,954</b>
2007	94,508	101,962	<b>196,470</b>	1,247,602	1,314,443	<b>2,562,045</b>	29,165,626	30,391,766	<b>59,557,392</b>
2008	95,246	102,718	<b>197,964</b>	1,252,462	1,316,850	<b>2,569,312</b>	29,429,625	30,614,995	<b>60,044,620</b>
2009	95,828	103,189	<b>199,017</b>	1,256,461	1,318,980	<b>2,575,441</b>	29,653,650	30,813,503	<b>60,467,153</b>
2010	96,448	103,716	<b>200,164</b>	1,263,696	1,323,172	<b>2,586,868</b>	29,920,958	31,033,665	<b>60,954,623</b>
2011	97,069	104,137	<b>201,206</b>	1,269,598	1,326,843	<b>2,596,441</b>	30,207,937	31,262,890	<b>61,470,827</b>



2012	97,245	104,201	<b>201,446</b>	1,273,271	1,329,039	<b>2,602,310</b>	30,420,524	31,460,872	<b>61,881,396</b>
2013	97,652	104,500	<b>202,152</b>	1,278,454	1,332,027	<b>2,610,481</b>	30,635,728	31,640,201	<b>62,275,929</b>
2014	97,956	104,788	<b>202,744</b>	1,283,216	1,335,494	<b>2,618,710</b>	30,890,895	31,865,359	<b>62,756,254</b>
2015	97,896	104,598	<b>202,494</b>	1,287,177	1,337,444	<b>2,624,621</b>	31,165,316	32,093,097	<b>63,258,413</b>

Source: [ONS mid-year population estimates](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

### S1b: Change in Overall Population

Period	North Tyneside		North East		Great Britain	
	Total	% Change	Total	% Change	Total	% Change
1981 to 1986	-4,731	<b>-2%</b>	-41,981	<b>-2%</b>	+295,834	<b>+1%</b>
1986 to 1991	+573	<b>0%</b>	-7,227	<b>0%</b>	+721,029	<b>+1%</b>
1991 to 1996	-3,396	<b>-2%</b>	-10,536	<b>0%</b>	+671,260	<b>+1%</b>
1996 to 2001	+849	<b>0%</b>	-36,360	<b>-1%</b>	+921,555	<b>+2%</b>
2001 to 2006	+3,362	<b>+2%</b>	+12,478	<b>0%</b>	+1,659,776	<b>+3%</b>
2006 to 2011	+5,841	<b>+3%</b>	+43,873	<b>+2%</b>	+2,386,873	<b>+4%</b>
2011 to 2015	+1,288	<b>+1%</b>	+28,180	<b>+1%</b>	+1,787,586	<b>+3%</b>

Source: [ONS mid-year population estimates](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

### S2a: Demographic Age Profile – 2001 and 2011

Age Group	2001 Census				2011 Census			
	NT Total	NT %	NE Total	GB %	NT Total	NT %	NE Total	GB %
0 to 9	<b>22,011</b>	<b>11.5%</b>	11.8%	12.3%	<b>22,385</b>	<b>11.1%</b>	11.0%	11.9%
10 to 19	<b>23,408</b>	<b>12.2%</b>	13.2%	12.7%	<b>22,380</b>	<b>11.1%</b>	12.1%	12.1%
20 to 29	<b>21,122</b>	<b>11.0%</b>	11.8%	12.7%	<b>23,319</b>	<b>11.6%</b>	13.4%	13.7%
30 to 44	<b>43,100</b>	<b>22.5%</b>	22.1%	22.6%	<b>41,644</b>	<b>20.7%</b>	18.9%	20.6%
45 to 59	<b>37,851</b>	<b>19.7%</b>	19.3%	18.9%	<b>42,719</b>	<b>21.3%</b>	20.7%	19.4%
60 to 64	<b>9,883</b>	<b>5.2%</b>	5.2%	4.9%	<b>13,059</b>	<b>6.5%</b>	6.5%	6.0%
65 to 74	<b>18,376</b>	<b>9.6%</b>	9.1%	8.3%	<b>18,096</b>	<b>9.0%</b>	9.2%	8.6%
75 to 85	<b>12,226</b>	<b>6.4%</b>	5.7%	5.6%	<b>12,487</b>	<b>6.2%</b>	6.0%	5.5%
85+	<b>3,682</b>	<b>1.9%</b>	1.7%	1.9%	<b>4,712</b>	<b>2.3%</b>	2.1%	2.2%
<b>Total</b>	<b>191,659</b>	-	-	-	<b>200,801</b>	-	-	-

Source: [2011 Census](#)

### S2b: Change in Demographic Age Profile – 2001 to 2011

Age Group	Change 2001 to 2011					
	NT Total	NE Total	GB Total	NT %	NE %	GB %
0 to 9	<b>+374</b>	-9,746	+242,314	<b>-0.3%</b>	-0.7%	-0.4%
10 to 19	<b>-1,028</b>	-16,983	+159,543	<b>-1.1%</b>	-1.1%	-0.6%
20 to 29	<b>+2,197</b>	+50,300	+1,024,823	<b>+0.6%</b>	+1.6%	+1.0%
30 to 44	<b>-1,456</b>	-64,888	-183,240	<b>-1.7%</b>	-3.2%	-2.0%
45 to 59	<b>+4,868</b>	+52,344	+997,209	<b>+1.5%</b>	+1.4%	+0.5%
60 to 64	<b>+3,176</b>	+37,244	+780,447	<b>+1.3%</b>	+1.3%	+1.1%
65 to 74	<b>-280</b>	+9,697	+449,442	<b>-0.6%</b>	+0.1%	+0.2%
75 to 85	<b>+261</b>	+10,838	+176,983	<b>-0.2%</b>	+0.2%	-0.1%
85+	<b>+1,030</b>	+12,638	+226,104	<b>+0.4%</b>	+0.4%	+0.3%

Total	+9,142	+81,444	+387,3625	-	-	-
-------	--------	---------	-----------	---	---	---

Source: [2011 Census](#)

### S3 to S10 – Quality of Life

Maintaining and enhancing the quality of life for both existing and new residents is a key objective of the Council, both through planning policy and the authority's wider strategic objectives.

Each year North Tyneside Council undertakes a Residents' Survey in order to provide a snapshot of public opinion in the borough; the latest was conducted on behalf of the North East Consortium (the seven local authorities from County Durham, Northumberland and Tyne and Wear). The results help to inform policy and shape the delivery of services in the future. Broadly speaking, in 2015 the majority (79%) of North Tyneside residents are positive about their local area; this represents a 3% increase in positivity from 2014. There were also notable increases in the indicators relating to satisfaction with the local area as a place to live (67%); and, with how the Council runs services (30%), offers value for money (23%) and keeps residents informed (23%).

However, the results vary at area level and, whilst satisfaction levels in the '*southern area*' have risen by ten percentage points over the last year, those in the '*eastern area*' of the borough are more likely than others to believe their area has deteriorated over the last 12 months (24% compared to 20% overall). A wide variety of indicators and issues are considered, with the full 2015 report available [here](#).

Since the 1970s the Department for Communities and Local Government (DCLG) (and predecessors) have undertaken analysis of neighbourhood deprivation. The latest such study is the English Indices of Deprivation 2015 (IMD 2015), which updates the previous 2010 Indices (IMD 2010). The findings are based on 37 separate indicators, organised across seven distinct, appropriately weighted, domains of deprivation to give an overall measure of multiple deprivation experienced by people living in every neighbourhood (Lower layer Super Output Area (LSOA) level). Every neighbourhood in England is then ranked according to its level of deprivation relative to that of other areas.

A summary for each of the 326 local authorities is then produced; overall, North Tyneside is ranked as the 138<sup>th</sup> 'most deprived' area on a national scale. The borough is the second least deprived in the wider region behind Northumberland. When compared to the other Tyne and Wear authorities, the borough shows a notably higher national ranking, with Newcastle being 92<sup>nd</sup> most deprived, Gateshead 80<sup>th</sup>, Sunderland 38<sup>th</sup> and South Tyneside 31<sup>st</sup>. Added to this, North Tyneside also has the region's lowest proportion of LSOAs in the most deprived 10% nationally. Analysis of the past five IMD studies by DCLG has shown that the borough has made continual improvement in the ranking of deprivation over the last fifteen years, from the 71<sup>st</sup> most deprived local authority nationally in 2000 to 138<sup>th</sup> by 2015. There are significant variations at LSOA-level across North Tyneside but the overall progress made in recent years is very encouraging.

Life expectancy in the borough has constantly improved over recent years and currently stands at 78.0 years for males and 82.5 for females. This is below the national average of 79.4 and 83.1 years respectively; however male life expectancy has fallen in the last two years and is now below the North East average. Steady improvement has also been made in other health-related indicators with improvement in infant mortality rates and the number of children judged to be living in poverty. However, levels of childhood obesity remain a cause for concern, despite there being recent improvement and an overall rate for the borough, which falls below both the regional and national benchmarks.

**S3: Overall Resident Satisfaction – Resident’ Survey**

Year	Overall Resident Satisfaction	% Change
2011/12	80%	-
2012/13	73%	-7%
2013/14	77%	+4%
2014/15	76%	-1%
2015/16	79%	+3%

Source: [North Tyneside Council Residents’ Survey](#)

**S4a: Overall Local Authority Deprivation – IMD 2015**

Local Authority	Average Rank	Average Score	Proportion of LSOAs in most deprived 10% nationally
Northumberland	145	136	116
<b>North Tyneside</b>	<b>138</b>	<b>130</b>	<b>120</b>
Stockton-on-Tees	130	88	47
Darlington	122	97	58
Newcastle upon Tyne	92	53	30
County Durham	81	75	81
Gateshead	80	73	78
Redcar & Cleveland	78	49	33
Sunderland	38	37	42
Hartlepool	32	18	10
South Tyneside	31	32	34
Middlesbrough	16	6	1

Source: [English Indices of Deprivation 2015 \(DCLG\)](#)

NB: On each measure, the local authority district with a rank of 1 is the most deprived, and the area ranked 326 is the least deprived.

**S4b: ‘Domain-based’ Local Authority Deprivation – IMD 2015**

Local Authority	IMD 2015 Rank of...									
	Income	Employment	Education	Health	Crime	Housing & Services	Living	Children	Older Persons	Overall
<b>North Tyneside</b>	<b>97</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>159</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>273</b>	<b>285</b>	<b>293</b>	<b>137</b>	<b>72</b>	<b>138</b>
Gateshead	43	32	93	22	191	240	305	80	40	<b>80</b>
Newcastle upon Tyne	81	108	112	30	131	227	243	60	36	<b>92</b>
South Tyneside	16	3	85	11	187	146	312	29	23	<b>31</b>
Sunderland	28	9	57	10	177	281	313	41	29	<b>38</b>
County Durham	59	38	126	26	163	259	321	68	55	<b>81</b>
Northumberland	150	106	154	113	291	125	299	160	173	<b>145</b>
Darlington	100	66	155	63	77	312	281	111	107	<b>122</b>

Hartlepool	22	4	72	18	106	308	309	30	31	<b>32</b>
Middlesbrough	13	7	24	9	29	233	258	17	41	<b>16</b>
Redcar & Cleveland	46	21	95	29	125	305	311	51	90	<b>78</b>
Stockton-on-Tees	111	74	150	64	174	255	315	114	112	<b>130</b>

Source: [English Indices of Deprivation 2015 \(DCLG\)](#)

#### S4c: North Tyneside Deprivation – 2000 to 2015

IMD	Average Rank	Average Score	Income	Employment
2000 IMD	<b>71</b>	69	53	50
2004 IMD	<b>90</b>	80	59	49
2007 IMD	<b>115</b>	102	70	57
2010 IMD	<b>124</b>	113	78	64
2015 IMD	<b>138</b>	130	97	70

Source: [English Indices of Deprivation 2015 \(DCLG\)](#)

#### S5a: Male Life Expectancy at Birth

Year	North Tyneside	North East	England
2000 – 2002	75.1	74.5	76.0
2001 – 2003	75.2	74.7	76.2
2002 – 2004	75.0	74.9	76.5
2003 – 2005	75.6	75.3	76.9
2004 – 2006	76.2	75.7	77.3
2005 – 2007	76.7	76.2	77.6
2006 – 2008	76.6	76.4	77.9
2007 – 2009	76.8	76.7	78.2
2008 – 2010	77.2	77.1	78.5
2009 – 2011	77.8	77.5	78.9
2010 – 2012	78.1	77.8	79.2
2011 – 2013	78.0	78.0	79.4
2012 – 2014	77.8	78.0	79.5

Source: [ONS](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

#### S5b: Female Life Expectancy at Birth

Year	North Tyneside	North East	England
2000 – 2002	79.5	79.3	80.7
2001 – 2003	79.9	79.5	80.7
2002 – 2004	79.9	79.6	80.9
2003 – 2005	80.5	79.8	81.1
2004 – 2006	80.7	80.1	81.5
2005 – 2007	81.0	80.4	81.8
2006 – 2008	80.7	80.6	82.0
2007 – 2009	81.1	80.9	82.3

2008 – 2010	81.3	81.1	82.5
2009 – 2011	81.8	81.5	82.9
2010 – 2012	82.0	81.6	83.0
2011 – 2013	82.5	81.7	83.1
2012 – 2014	82.7	81.7	83.2

Source: [ONS](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

#### S5c: Infant Mortality Rate

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2001 – 2003	27	4.4	5.0	5.3
2002 – 2004	26	4.1	4.7	5.2
2003 – 2005	23	3.5	4.7	5.1
2004 – 2006	26	3.9	4.8	5.0
2005 – 2007	24	3.5	4.8	4.9
2006 – 2008	22	3.2	4.7	4.7
2007 – 2009	22	3.1	4.1	4.6
2008 – 2010	24	3.3	3.9	4.4
2009 – 2011	25	3.5	3.7	4.3
2010 – 2012	21	3.0	3.6	4.1
2011 – 2013	21	3.0	3.3	4.0
2012 – 2014	21	3.1	3.6	3.9

Source: [ONS](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

NB: ‘value’ is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

#### S6: Children in Poverty

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2006	7,375	20.9	24.7	21.8
2007	7,325	20.8	25.3	22.4
2008	7,215	20.6	25.0	21.6
2009	7,485	21.2	25.4	21.9
2010	7,220	20.4	24.8	21.1
2011	7,110	20.0	24.5	20.6
2012	6,810	19.1	23.6	19.2
2013	6,465	18.3	23.3	18.6

Source: [HM Revenues and Customs](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

NB: ‘value’ is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

#### S7: Statutory Homelessness

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
------	----------------------	----------------------	------------------	---------------

2011/12	35	0.4	1.1	0.9
2012/13	80	0.9	1.2	0.9
2013/14	92	1.0	1.1	0.9
2014/15	102	1.1	1.0	0.9
2015/16	91	1.0	0.7	0.9

Source: [DCLG](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

NB: ‘value’ is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

#### S8a: Overall Educational Attainment – 5 GCSEs at A\* to C, including English and Maths

Year	North Tyneside %	North East %	England %
2005/06	47.9	40.4	45.6
2006/07	47.3	41.9	46.3
2007/08	50.4	44.9	47.6
2008/09	53.6	48.1	49.8
2009/10	53.1	52.9	53.5
2010/11	58.5	56.8	59.0
2011/12	61.9	58.5	59.4
2012/13	64.8	59.3	59.2
2013/14	56.2	54.6	53.4
2014/15	62.0	55.4	53.8
2015/16	62.7	56.3	53.5

Source: [Key Stage 4 GCSE and equivalent results \(Department for Education\)](#)

NB: In 2013/14 two major reforms were introduced which impacted on calculation of Key Stage 4 achievement, changes which are reflected in the above figures.

#### S9a: Childhood Obesity (at Year 6 school age)

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2006/07	302	18.2	19.9	17.5
2007/08	410	20.4	20.8	18.3
2008/09	411	20.0	20.4	18.3
2009/10	377	19.2	20.6	18.7
2010/11	380	20.3	21.4	19.0
2011/12	423	22.0	22.1	19.2
2012/13	357	19.3	20.9	18.9
2013/14	353	17.9	21.2	19.1
2014/15	375	19.1	21.5	19.1

Source: [Health & Social Care Information Centre](#) – available from PHE ‘health profiles’

NB: ‘value’ is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies. ‘Year 6’ should usually relate to children aged 10 to 11, i.e. having their 11<sup>th</sup> birthday within that academic.

**S9b: Adult Obesity ('excess weight in adults')**

Year	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2012 – 14	67.4	68.6	64.6
2013 – 15	66.9	68.6	64.8

Source: [Active People Survey, Sport England](#) – available from PHE 'health profiles'

NB: 'value' is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

**S9c: Percentage of 'Physically Active Adults'**

Year	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2012	59.9	53.9	56.0
2013	55.2	52.7	56.0
2014	56.8	53.6	57.0
2015	53.6	52.9	57.0

Source: [Active People Survey, Sport England](#) – available from PHE 'health profiles'

NB: 'value' is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

**S10: Violent Crime**

Year	North Tyneside Count	North Tyneside Value	North East Value	England Value
2010/11	1,337	6.7	9.6	12.0
2011/12	1,156	5.8	8.5	11.2
2012/13	1,064	5.3	7.7	10.6
2013/14	1,289	6.4	8.3	11.1
2014/15	1,681	8.3	10.6	13.5
2015/16	2,650	13.1	16.1	17.2

Source: [PHE based on Home Office and ONS data](#) – available from PHE 'health profiles'

NB: 'value' is a calculation, based on the raw data, which allows relative comparison between different geographies.

**S11 to S13 – Planning Decisions**

Having an understanding of the implementation and decision-making of the planning system is crucial to delivering an effective planning service at local level. Therefore, monitoring indicators focused on the determination of planning applications through the development management process are very important. Until the adoption of the emerging Local Plan, planning applications continue to be considered against UDP policies, but with each stage of the process and public consultation which the emerging plan passes through the draft policies and proposals carry more weight.

During the monitoring period 905 applications were determined by the Council of which 94% were granted approval. Within the monitoring period, decisions were made relating to 47 major



applications, of which 96% were determined within the necessary timeframe. Over 97% of minor applications were determined within 8 weeks or less, as were 95% of applications falling into the 'other' category. Overall, 97% of applications were determined within the necessary timeframe, showing continued steady improvement over recent years.

#### S11a: All Major, Minor and Other Applications – Decisions

Year	Total Decisions	Number Granted	Percentage Granted
2011/12	951	813	85%
2012/13	936	796	85%
2013/14	893	791	89%
2014/15	809	752	93%
2015/16	905	847	94%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

#### S11b: Major Planning Applications – Decisions

Year	Total Decisions	Number Granted	Percentage Granted	England Average %
2011/12	33	27	82%	84%
2012/13	37	33	89%	87%
2013/14	53	48	91%	87%
2014/15	44	41	93%	89%
2015/16	47	45	96%	85%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

#### S11c: Minor Planning Applications – Decisions

Year	Total Decisions	Number Granted	% Granted	England Average %
2011/12	194	181	93%	83%
2012/13	205	182	89%	84%
2013/14	205	192	94%	85%
2014/15	191	171	90%	83%
2015/16	189	178	94%	83%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

#### S11d: Other Planning Applications – Decisions

Year	Total Decisions	Number Granted	% Granted	England Average %
2011/12	724	605	84%	83%
2012/13	694	581	84%	80%
2013/14	635	551	87%	81%
2014/15	574	540	94%	93%
2015/16	669	624	93%	90%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

### S12: Planning Appeals – Outcomes

Year	Total Appeal Decisions	Allowed	% Allowed
2011/12	33	7	21%
2012/13	28	11	39%
2013/14	13	4	31%
2014/15	14	3	21%
2015/16	12	6	50%

Source: North Tyneside Council (from Planning Inspectorate statistics)

### S13a: All Major, Minor and Other Applications – Determination

Year	Total Decisions	% within necessary timeframe	% over necessary timeframe
2011/12	951	90%	10%
2012/13	936	88%	12%
2013/14	893	93%	7%
2014/15	809	93%	7%
2015/16	905	97%	3%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

### S13b: Major Planning Applications – Determination

Year	Total Decisions	% within 13 weeks	% over 13 weeks	England average % within 13 weeks
2011/12	33	61%	39%	57%
2012/13	37	54%	46%	58%
2013/14	53	74%	26%	71%
2014/15	44	66%	34%	78%
2015/16	47	96%	4%	82%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

### S13c: Minor Planning Applications – Determination

Year	Total Decisions	% within 8 weeks	% over 8 weeks	England average % within 8 weeks
2011/12	194	85%	15%	71%
2012/13	205	77%	23%	68%
2013/14	205	91%	9%	70%
2014/15	191	92%	8%	71%
2015/16	189	94%	3%	77%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

**S13d: Other Planning Applications – Determination**

Year	Total Decisions	% within 8 weeks	% over 8 weeks	England average % within 8 weeks
2011/12	724	93%	7%	82%
2012/13	694	93%	7%	81%
2013/14	635	95%	5%	83%
2014/15	574	95%	5%	83%
2015/16	669	98%	2%	85%

Source: [DCLG planning application monitoring \(Table 132\)](#)

**S14 to S17 – Green Belt, Safeguarded Land and Local Green Space**

The adopted UDP, and the emerging Local Plan, outline policies to safeguard, protect and enhance the key designations of Green Belt, safeguarded land and the designation at Killingworth Open Break (now proposed to be designated as Local Green Space in the emerging Local Plan). Any change or impact upon these designations must be monitored and considered.

As is the objective of the relevant planning policy, there has been no change to the designated Green Belt within the borough over the monitoring period. A number of applications have been considered within the existing boundary, although the vast majority have been proposals of a minor nature, with the small number approved having been judged to have constituted appropriate development in-line with the policy. The most significant of the proposals are highlighted below.

The UDP safeguarded land designation protected the identified locations from development for at least the plan period. The UDP housing policies are now out-of-date and this timeframe expired in 2006. Therefore, over the last few years a number of applications, some significant in scale, have been received that are relevant to these safeguarded areas. During the monitoring year, two significant proposals for residential development were permitted on UDP safeguarded land; this relates to reserved matters applications for Phases A (180 homes) and B (200 homes) of the 'Shiremoor West' development, following an initial outline in 2013/14. However, just beyond the monitoring period, during early 2016/17, the application (15/01934/OUT) for the first phase development of 150 homes at Annitsford Farm (Site 068) was permitted.

In addition to this, to update with the latest context, as at December 2016 four relevant applications have been submitted to the Council:

- Site 333 – 'Land west of Camperdown Industrial Estate' – application for 200 homes - currently awaiting determination (16/01889/FUL);
- Site 071 – 'Station Road West' – hybrid application for a combined total of 593 dwellings - currently awaiting determination (16/01885/FUL);
- Site 069 – 'Whitehouse Farm' – revised scheme for additional yield – application permitted (16/01316/FUL);
- Site 075w – 'Land west of Hillheads Poultry Farm (High Farm (Oliver))' – application for 28 homes - currently awaiting determination (16/00398/FUL).

**S14: Changes to Green Belt Boundaries**

Year	Additions (ha)	Deletions (ha)	Net Change (ha)	Details
2011/12	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary
2012/13	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary
2013/14	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary
2014/15	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary
2015/16	-	-	-	No change to Green Belt boundary

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**S15: Green Belt – Significant Applications for Development**

Year	Application Ref	Status	Details of Proposal
2011/12	11/00107/FUL	Permitted	Conversion of barns to 6 residential dwellings
2011/12	11/00848/FUL	Permitted	Conversion of former electricity sub-station to residential dwelling
2011/12	11/02322/FUL	Permitted	Conversion of existing garage to dwelling and erection of single-storey double garage
2011/12	12/00112/FUL	Permitted	Partial demolition and extension with proposed extension to existing refrigeration plant and construction of new livestock shed
2011/12	11/01391/FUL	Permitted	Erection of a bespoke boiler house and fuel store and laying of insulated piping
2012/13	12/01062/FUL	Permitted	Partial demolition and replacement with new facilities, goods store, refrigeration plant and extension to chills and slaughter hall and construction of new livestock shed
2012/13	12/00564/FUL	Permitted	Change-of-use from barn to private riding school
2012/13	12/01927/FUL	Permitted	Change of use/refurbishment of existing stables to riding school including external exercise arena
2012/13	12/01862/FUL	Permitted	Construction of overflow car park providing 27 additional bays and cycle racks

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**S16: UDP Safeguarded Land – Significant Applications for Development**

Year	Application Ref	Status	Details of Proposal
2012/13	12/00687/REM	Permitted on appeal	Residential development of 200 dwellings. Construction now underway.
2013/14	11/02337/FUL	Permitted on appeal	Residential development of 366 dwellings. Construction now underway.
2013/14	13/00781/OUT	Permitted	Residential development application for 590 dwellings (safeguarded land in part).
2013/14	13/00965/FUL	Permitted	Residential development of 75 dwellings. Construction now underway.
2014/15	12/02025/FUL	Permitted on appeal	Residential development of 650 dwellings

2014/15	14/00730/FUL	Permitted	Residential development of 125 dwellings
2014/15	14/01687/OUT	Permitted	Residential development of 290 dwellings
2015/16	15/00543/REM	Permitted	Reserved matters application for Phase A of 180 dwellings (see 13/00781/OUT)
2015/16	15/00514/REM	Permitted	Reserved matters application for Phase B of 200 dwellings (see 13/00781/OUT)

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### S17: Local Green Space – Significant Applications for Development

Year	Application Ref	Status	Details of Proposal
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB. This is a proposed designation in the emerging Local Plan and as such, no past or current data exists.

### S18 and S19 – Neighbourhood Planning

The Localism Act (2011) introduced new rights and powers to allow local communities to come together to prepare neighbourhood plans. In ‘un-parished’ areas such as North Tyneside it falls to designated ‘neighbourhood forums’ to take such a proposal forward. It is the role of the local planning authority to agree the neighbourhood forum for the neighbourhood area. The neighbourhood forum can then use neighbourhood planning powers to establish general planning policies for the development and use of land through a ‘neighbourhood development plan’.

Within the borough, one neighbourhood plan is already in place for the Fish Quay and New Quay areas of North Shields, having been adopted as a SPD in April 2013. The Fish Quay and New Quay neighbourhood Plan SPD is therefore not a development plan document. During the monitoring period, no applications were received for neighbourhood forum designation and no further expressions of interest have been submitted to the Council. This is in contrast to many other local authorities around the country which have experienced widespread interest, although anecdotal evidence suggests that this concentration is highest in rural areas, where there is an existing mechanism and body to deliver such a plan through the parish council. As an example, Northumberland County Council currently has 23 neighbourhood plans at various stages in the process. These plans range from those ‘formally made’ following a local referendum, such as Allendale, to those where work is now underway to develop the plan, such as Lowick, and finally others that are in initial stages following an application for a neighbourhood area to be designated. However, interest in urban areas of neighbouring authorities in Tyne and Wear has been similarly limited.

### S18: Applications for Neighbourhood Forum Designation

Area	Year	Details
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**S19: Progress with Neighbourhood Development Plans**

Plan	Status	Date
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB. The Fish Quay and New Quay Neighbourhood Plan was adopted as a SPD so is not a development plan document.

## Chapter 5 – Economy

### Overview

- 5.1 The economy of North Tyneside has been in transition over the last 40 years, moving from one dominated by traditional manufacturing and industrial employment and businesses to a service-based economy. A decline in employment in shipbuilding, the coal industry and heavy engineering has been counter-acted by the creation of a substantial number of new jobs in alternative sectors, principally service-based jobs. The majority of these are located on new business parks in locations such as Cobalt, Quorum and Gosforth, sites which have seen significant development over the last ten to fifteen years, with the result that the borough has become a location for a number of large-scale multinational companies, such as Proctor and Gamble and EE.
- 5.2 The sectors employing the greatest number of employees are retail and wholesale, public administration, health and social work, education and business services. Despite this, the economic base remains fairly narrow, with a high dependency on public sector employment and other jobs with the service sector and small business enterprises.
- 5.3 Despite the clear contraction in traditional industry, the River Tyne remains a commercial river with employment in the marine, offshore fabrication, fishing and port sectors still prevalent. The riverside area of North Tyneside remains a focus for industrial and commercial operations rather than the alternative uses, something which has been the case in other areas of Tyne and Wear. There are significant areas of vacant and underused land resulting from industrial restructuring but the Council strategy is one for growth in the marine and offshore industries in the riverside area over the Local Plan period. The riverside area has seen a greater focus for recreational activities in recent years but direct access to the river remains limited in some areas.
- 5.4 The Port of Tyne is a significant economic asset in the borough, operating from both sides of the River Tyne including a large freight terminal with key traffic flows including handling coal, wood-pellet, grain, scrap, steel and car terminals for both Nissan and VW. As well as freight, a passenger service has been operating from the Tyne for over 100 years. There is a daily service to Ijmuiden in the Netherlands, operated by DFDS, which provides a convenient link to Amsterdam and beyond, and around 30 cruise ships are also welcomed each year at the Port's purpose-built cruise berth.

### Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16

- 5.5 During 2015/16 progress was made with continued monitoring of the employment land supply position following the publication on the updated [Employment Land Review](#) (ELR) in 2015. This study reflects recent economic changes and fluctuations and calculates the demand for jobs over the next fifteen years, providing key evidence in order to inform the Local Plan. The ELR assesses demand across the office and manufacturing sectors and how much employment land is required for allocation through to 2032.

### Monitoring Indicators

- 5.6 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:
- Businesses;



- Jobs, earnings and income;
- Economic activity and unemployment;
- Qualifications and training;
- Development and availability of land for employment; and,
- Tourism.

## E1 –Businesses

There has been a steady increase in the number of businesses in the borough since 2010, mirroring growth across the region and the country as whole. The vast majority of this growth in North Tyneside has been in the 'micro enterprises' sector, those businesses employing 9 or fewer employees. These 'micro enterprises' now make up a greater, and growing, proportion of the overall businesses in the borough. The number of businesses within the largest classification, employing over 250 employees, has risen for the first time since 2010.

### E1a: Business Count – 'total enterprises'

Year	North Tyneside	North East	Great Britain
2010	3,790	55,865	2,031,845
2011	3,735	54,770	2,012,900
2012	3,890	56,420	2,081,700
2013	3,930	56,430	2,100,890
2014	4,205	59,340	2,197,000
2015	4,620	65,735	2,382,370
2016	4,870	67,800	2,485,410
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+1,080</b>	<b>+11,935</b>	<b>+453,565</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

NB: as defined by ONS, an 'enterprise' is the smallest combination of legal units (generally based on VAT and/or PAYE records) which has a certain degree of autonomy within an Enterprise Group.

### E1b: Business Count – 'micro enterprises' (0 to 9 employees)

Year	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
2010	3,240	85.4	86.0	88.7
2011	3,190	85.4	86.3	88.8
2012	3,350	86.1	86.4	88.6
2013	3,370	85.8	85.8	88.2
2014	3,620	86.1	85.9	88.3
2015	4,020	87.0	86.8	88.7
2016	4,260	87.5	87.2	89.2
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+1,020</b>	<b>+2.1</b>	<b>+1.2</b>	<b>+0.5</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

### E1c: Business Count – 'small enterprises' (10 to 49 employees)

Year	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
------	----------------------	------------------	--------------	-----------------

2010	440	11.6	11.5	9.3
2011	430	11.5	11.2	9.2
2012	430	11.1	11.1	9.3
2013	455	11.5	11.6	9.7
2014	485	11.5	11.6	9.6
2015	505	10.9	10.8	9.3
2016	495	10.2	10.4	8.9
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+55</b>	<b>-1.4</b>	<b>-1.1</b>	<b>-0.4</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E1d: Business Count – 'medium enterprises' (50 to 249 employees)

Year	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
2010	90	2.4	2.0	1.6
2011	90	2.5	2.0	1.6
2012	85	2.2	2.0	1.6
2013	80	2.1	2.1	1.7
2014	75	1.8	2.1	1.7
2015	75	1.6	2.0	1.6
2016	85	1.7	1.9	1.6
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>-5</b>	<b>-0.7</b>	<b>-0.1</b>	<b>0.0</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E1e: Business Count – 'large enterprises' (250+ employees)

Year	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
2010	25	0.6	0.5	0.4
2011	25	0.6	0.5	0.4
2012	20	0.6	0.5	0.4
2013	25	0.6	0.5	0.4
2014	25	0.6	0.5	0.4
2015	25	0.5	0.4	0.4
2016	30	0.6	0.4	0.4
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+5</b>	<b>0.0</b>	<b>-0.1</b>	<b>0.0</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E1f: Business Count – 'total local units'

Year	North Tyneside	North East	Great Britain
2010	5,105	75,975	2,489,955
2011	5,015	74,295	2,464,265
2012	5,215	75,620	2,527,640

2013	5,170	75,365	2,543,115
2014	5,470	78,205	2,639,340
2015	5,895	84,530	2,825,485
2016	6,150	86,385	2,925,760
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+1,045</b>	<b>+10,410</b>	<b>+435,805</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

NB: as defined by ONS, an 'enterprise' is the smallest combination of legal units (generally based on VAT and/or PAYE records) which has a certain degree of autonomy within an Enterprise Group. An individual site (for example a factory or shop) in an enterprise is called a local unit.

## E2 – Total Jobs

The number of jobs within the borough has, like the previous monitoring period, increased. This follows a period of decline. Total jobs currently stand at 80,000 (2015-based), a significant increase from the total of previous years. This has included growth in both full-time and part-time jobs, with the proportion of part-time jobs broadly echoing the levels seen at regional and national level, amounting to around one-third of the total numbers.

### E2a: Total Employee Jobs

Year	North Tyneside	North East	Great Britain
2009	68,000	1,008,000	26,466,000
2010	73,000	1,008,000	26,408,000
2011	71,000	1,003,000	26,423,000
2012	70,000	998,000	26,576,000
2013	69,000	1,003,000	26,932,000
2014	75,000	1,031,000	27,759,000
2015	80,000	1,068,000	28,357,000
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+12,000</b>	<b>+60,000</b>	<b>+1,891,000</b>

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

### E2b: Full-Time Employee Jobs

Year	North Tyneside		North East		Great Britain	
	Total	% of Overall	Total	% of Overall	Total	% of Overall
2009	46,000	68	676,000	67	17,983,000	68
2010	49,000	67	672,000	67	17,894,000	68
2011	47,000	66	663,000	66	17,818,000	67
2012	46,000	66	654,000	66	17,868,000	67
2013	46,000	67	669,000	67	18,217,000	68
2014	51,000	68	684,000	66	18,966,000	72
2015	56,000	70	724,000	68	19,602,000	69
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+10,000</b>	<b>+2%</b>	<b>+48,000</b>	<b>+1%</b>	<b>+1,619,000</b>	<b>+1%</b>

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E2c: Part-Time Employee Jobs**

Year	North Tyneside		North East		Great Britain	
	Total	% of Overall	Total	% of Overall	Total	% of Overall
2009	22,000	32	333,800	33	8,532,400	32
2010	24,000	33	336,800	33	8,562,500	32
2011	24,000	34	340,900	34	8,651,400	33
2012	24,000	34	344,700	34	8,756,000	33
2013	22,000	32	334,900	33	8,768,800	32
2014	24,000	32	347,600	34	8,860,800	32
2015	24,000	30	344,000	32	8,756,000	31
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+2,000</b>	<b>-2%</b>	<b>+10,200</b>	<b>-1%</b>	<b>+223,600</b>	<b>-1%</b>

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E3 – Type of Jobs**

The nature and type of jobs within the borough is slowly changing and reflects the prevailing economic conditions at a local, regional and national level. As would be expected, there has been a decline in 'primary service' jobs in the borough since 2009, and also in the 'water and energy' sector. However there has been substantial growth of jobs within service industries over the last twelve months, with a total of 65,750 jobs now being seen in this sector.

In order to improve the local economic conditions, it is important to increase the level or quality of jobs, as well as the overall numbers. When considering jobs 'by occupation', in 2015/16 the types of occupation most represented in North Tyneside were: professional occupations (18.5%) and associate professional & technical (13.9%).

**E3a: Current Employee jobs 'by industry' (2015)**

Class	Group	North Tyneside Jobs	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
A to B	Primary Services (agriculture and mining)	5	0.0	0.2	0.2
C	Manufacturing	7,000	8.8	11.0	8.3
D	Energy	300	0.4	0.4	0.4
E	Water Supply	250	0.3	0.6	0.7
F	Construction	4,500	5.6	4.8	4.6
G	Wholesale and retail, including motor trades	11,000	13.8	14.0	15.8
H	Transportation and storage	1,750	2.2	4.0	4.7
I	Accommodation and food service activities	4,500	5.6	7.3	7.2
J	Information and communication	5,000	6.2	3.1	4.2
K	Financial and insurance activities	2,250	2.8	2.2	3.6
L	Real estate activities	1,000	1.2	1.5	1.7
M	Professional, scientific and	6,000	7.5	6.6	8.4

	technical activities				
N	Administrative and support service activities	10,000	12.5	7.3	8.9
O	Public administration and defence; compulsory social security	4,000	5.0	6.3	4.4
P	Education	6,000	7.5	11.0	9.2
Q	Human health and social work activities	11,000	13.8	15.7	13.3
R	Arts, entertainment and recreation	1,500	1.9	2.2	2.4
S	Other service activities	1,750	2.2	1.9	2.0

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

### E3b: North Tyneside Employee jobs 'by industry'

	Agriculture & Mining (A-B)		Manufacturing (C)		Energy & Water (D-E)		Construction (F)		Services (g-S)	
	total	%	total	%	total	%	total	%	total	%
2009	40	0.1	6,000	8.8	825	1.2	4,000	5.9	57,000	83.5
2010	150	0.2	6,000	8.2	750	1.0	3,500	4.8	61,600	84.3
2011	30	0.1	5,000	7.0	750	1.3	4,500	6.3	60,000	84.5
2012	0	0.0	7,000	10.0	700	1.0	4,000	5.7	59,750	85.4
2013	5	0.0	6,000	8.7	600	0.8	5,000	7.2	57,500	83.3
2014	5	0.0	6,000	8.0	500	0.7	4,500	6.0	63,500	84.7
2015	5	0.0	7,000	8.8	550	0.7	4,500	5.8	65,750	82.2
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>-35</b>	<b>-0.1%</b>	<b>+1000</b>	<b>-0.0%</b>	<b>-275</b>	<b>-0.5%</b>	<b>+300</b>	<b>-0.1%</b>	<b>+8,750</b>	<b>-1.3%</b>

Source: [ONS business register and employment survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

### E3c: Current Employee jobs 'by occupation' (Oct 2015 to Sep 2016)

	North Tyneside Jobs	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
<b>Major Group 1-3</b>	<b>40,500</b>	<b>40.7</b>	<b>38.7</b>	<b>45.1</b>
1 Managers, directors and senior officials	8,000	8.0	8.0	10.5
2 Professional occupations	18,600	18.5	18.2	20.2
3 Associate professional & technical	13,900	13.9	9.3	14.3
<b>Major Group 4-5</b>	<b>19,400</b>	<b>19.4</b>	<b>21.9</b>	<b>20.9</b>
4 Administrative & secretarial	10,500	10.5	10.3	10.4
5 Skilled trades occupations	8,800	8.8	11.4	10.4
<b>Major Group 6-7</b>	<b>20,100</b>	<b>20.2</b>	<b>19.8</b>	<b>16.8</b>
6 Caring, leisure and Other Service occupations	9,800	9.7	10.4	9.1

7 Sales and customer service occupations	10,300	10.3	9.3	7.6
<b>Major Group 8-9</b>	<b>19,600</b>	<b>19.7</b>	<b>19.7</b>	<b>17.2</b>
8 Process plant & machine operatives	7,100	7.1	7.4	6.4
9 Elementary occupations	12,600	12.5	12.2	10.7

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E3d: North Tyneside Employee jobs 'by occupation'

	Major Group 1-3		Major Group 4-5		Major Group 6-7		Major Group 8-9	
	total	%	total	%	total	%	total	%
Apr 04 to Mar 05	34,400	38.3	23,800	26.5	16,500	18.4	15,100	16.9
Apr 05 to Mar 06	37,700	41.0	19,400	21.1	17,000	18.6	17,700	19.3
Apr 06 to Mar 07	37,200	39.6	24,000	25.5	16,900	17.9	16,000	17.0
Apr 07 to Mar 08	36,100	39.1	22,800	24.7	16,700	18.0	16,800	18.1
Apr 08 to Mar 09	38,400	41.2	22,300	24.0	16,800	18.0	15,700	16.9
Apr 09 to Mar 10	39,300	41.8	21,800	23.2	18,200	19.4	14,600	15.6
Apr 10 to Mar 11	41,700	44.1	21,400	22.7	18,800	19.9	12,600	13.4
Apr 11 to Mar 12	39,600	43.8	19,000	21.0	18,800	20.8	13,000	14.4
Apr 12 to Mar 13	37,700	42.0	21,300	23.7	19,000	21.1	11,900	13.2
Apr 13 to Mar 14	39,900	44.1	21,600	23.8	15,200	16.7	14,000	15.4
Apr 14 to Mar 15	38,600	39.5	20,800	21.2	21,000	19.5	17,700	18.1
Apr 15 to Mar 16	40,600	41.3	20,900	21.3	19,900	20.2	16,900	19.5
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+6,200</b>	<b>+3.0%</b>	<b>-2,900</b>	<b>-5.2%</b>	<b>+3,400</b>	<b>+1.8%</b>	<b>+1,800</b>	<b>+2.6%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

## E4 – Job Density

The latest information available shows that there is a job density of 0.60, which is lower than the wider North East (0.68) and national (0.80) figures. This is something for which the policies and objectives of the Local Plan look to improve, through a strategy for economic growth and investment. There has been long-term improvement in this figure but a slight reduction over the last monitoring period and the density remains below the pre-recession peak of 0.63.

#### E4: Job Density

Year	North Tyneside Jobs	North Tyneside Density	North East Density	Great Britain Density
2000	69,000	0.58	0.66	0.79
2001	68,000	0.56	0.66	0.80
2002	72,000	0.59	0.68	0.80
2003	70,000	0.57	0.68	0.80
2004	70,000	0.57	0.68	0.80
2005	78,000	0.63	0.72	0.80
2006	75,000	0.60	0.70	0.79
2007	76,000	0.60	0.69	0.79

2008	76,000	0.59	0.69	0.79
2009	73,000	0.56	0.67	0.77
2010	78,000	0.60	0.66	0.77
2011	77,000	0.59	0.67	0.78
2012	79,000	0.61	0.67	0.78
2013	77,000	0.60	0.68	0.80
2014	84,000	0.65	0.70	0.82
2015	90,000	0.70	0.73	0.83
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+6,000</b>	<b>+0.05</b>	<b>+0.03</b>	<b>+0.1</b>

Source: [ONS jobs density](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

## E5 –Earnings and Income

Weekly earnings of North Tyneside residents have seen steady improvement over the last decade, with gross weekly pay having reached £514 by 2016; this is above the average for the North East (£492) but, understandably, still lags behind the national average (£541). Over the last monitoring year there was a continued increase and even more dramatic when comparing the figures from 2014 (£460 per week). The continued rise in weekly pay above that of the regional average is evidence of North Tyneside being one of the more prosperous authorities in the region and performing confidently since the recession. The last twelve months has seen increased earnings for both male and female residents, although female income still remains significantly below that of male counterparts, £475 compared to £550 per week.

Over the entire period as set out below, resident income has increased by 49%, a figure which is higher than those for the region (43%) and the national average (38%). The increase in male-resident income broadly mirrors the wider trends but the income of female workers in the borough has been at a far greater level (a 70% increase) than the North East (55%) and national average (45%). There is still need for improvement in order to achieve equality, as the income of female employees working full-time stands at 86% of male employees. Despite this, this indicator does reflect positively on the local economy, having seen an increase from only 72% in 2002 and being higher than the current national average of 83%.

As well as being able to monitor the income of residents, data is also available for workplace-based incomes, this is the average earnings for those jobs based within the borough. During the last twelve months there was an increase in the gross weekly pay of North Tyneside-based jobs to £504.10, which is the highest it has been and the first time it rose above the regional average since 2013. Whilst the income of male employees working in the borough has stabilised over the last twelve months there has been a fall in the average full-time income of female employees from £470 to £455 a week; and the gap between male and female income has increased from 8% to 17%.

The overall increase in pay for jobs in the borough over the entire period as set out below has been 39%, mirroring national trends. An sharp increase in earnings for jobs filled by male workers based in the borough of 5%, compared to a fall of 1% the year before brought earnings in line with those in the region and a increase over the recorded period (36%) that is slightly higher than the national average (32%). However, earnings for female workers have been at a far greater level, a 55% increase, mirrored that in the North East (55%) and above the national average increase across the same time period (45%). Again this should be viewed in the context that weekly pay for North Tyneside jobs filled by female workers still only stands at 86% of male counterparts, and a fall of 8% from the previous year.



**E5a: 'Earnings by Residence' – All Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay**

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	345.50	343.20	392.70
2003	346.20	350.50	406.20
2004	376.00	368.80	421.30
2005	380.30	383.30	432.80
2006	379.00	391.50	445.90
2007	387.90	401.00	460.00
2008	421.00	421.70	480.00
2009	450.90	438.50	490.50
2010	457.60	443.40	501.70
2011	456.60	448.50	500.20
2012	454.40	454.90	508.30
2013	479.40	472.20	517.90
2014	460.80	476.70	521.10
2015	503.00	485.60	529.00
2016	514.40	492.20	541.00

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E5b: 'Earnings by Residence' – Male Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay**

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	384.50	383.90	432.00
2003	382.30	392.90	448.00
2004	415.70	410.60	460.70
2005	435.20	422.90	474.50
2006	429.10	436.80	488.00
2007	425.10	439.20	500.60
2008	478.10	465.00	525.50
2009	505.70	476.30	534.30
2010	516.60	485.10	541.30
2011	498.10	486.10	541.40
2012	510.90	490.20	548.80
2013	526.90	506.80	559.00
2014	488.70	514.60	562.20
2015	527.70	523.10	570.50
2016	550.80	524.90	581.20

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E5c: 'Earnings by Residence' – Female Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay**

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	278.50	281.80	331.40
2003	296.90	295.00	344.60
2004	307.60	316.40	356.90

2005	322.20	325.60	372.20
2006	335.50	333.10	383.30
2007	349.50	345.00	395.50
2008	382.90	363.40	413.60
2009	398.60	385.30	426.60
2010	410.80	395.40	440.00
2011	417.70	405.30	440.80
2012	408.50	405.50	449.80
2013	445.40	421.70	459.70
2014	438.70	421.60	462.60
2015	471.40	428.80	470.80
2016	475.60	438.00	481.10

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E5d: 'Earnings by Workplace' – All Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	362.80	344.80	392.20
2003	358.70	348.40	405.20
2004	392.20	370.20	420.30
2005	377.10	383.70	431.70
2006	402.80	394.80	444.80
2007	380.40	404.30	459.30
2008	409.70	420.80	479.10
2009	449.90	435.60	489.90
2010	471.60	443.10	500.30
2011	470.40	449.10	500.00
2012	454.40	454.40	507.90
2013	490.40	470.10	517.60
2014	476.80	479.10	520.40
2015	482.40	490.50	528.50
2016	504.10	494.00	540.20

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E5e: 'Earnings by Workplace' – Male Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	390.20	385.80	431.80
2003	400.40	392.30	446.60
2004	410.40	411.30	460.70
2005	412.30	423.90	472.90
2006	438.70	440.80	486.70
2007	408.90	440.00	500.00
2008	449.60	463.70	524.20
2009	464.90	476.70	533.70
2010	502.60	485.60	540.40

2011	489.90	486.80	540.60
2012	492.10	490.20	548.30
2013	518.20	507.90	558.60
2014	507.00	520.90	561.20
2015	506.50	525.80	570.00
2016	531.70	529.10	580.60

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E5f: 'Earnings by Workplace' – Female Employees Full-Time Gross Weekly Pay

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	Great Britain (£)
2002	292.60	282.90	331.40
2003	316.40	293.90	344.00
2004	353.60	317.00	356.70
2005	326.60	330.10	372.00
2006	361.20	339.30	383.30
2007	335.50	350.80	395.60
2008	385.10	364.70	413.20
2009	425.20	385.20	426.50
2010	458.20	400.20	439.80
2011	433.40	408.90	440.40
2012	420.10	406.90	449.30
2013	454.40	416.70	459.50
2014	443.20	422.00	462.20
2015	469.70	436.50	470.60
2016	454.90	438.80	480.80

Source: [ONS annual survey of hours and earnings](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

## E6 – Economic Activity and Employment

The working age population within the borough currently stands at 128,200 whilst the proportion of the population which is classified as 'economically active' stands 103,900. This represents 79.8% of the working age resident population (those aged 16 to 64) and is higher than both the 74.7% for the North East region and the national average of 77.4%. This total includes those in full-time or part-time employment and also those in education or training. The proportion of females classified as economically active has seen significant growth over the last twelve months and is above the national average.

There are some 98,500 residents 'in employment'. This is 63.2% of the total population of North Tyneside, a proportion in-line with that seen at both regional and national level. The figures relating to both economic activity and employment have significantly increased over the last twelve months, from 99,400 and 91,000 respectively, something which reflects very positively on the local economy and the recovery seen recently.

**E6a: All Persons 'Economically Active'**

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	95,500	77.3	72.7	76.4
Apr 05 to Mar 06	97,700	77.8	73.2	76.5
Apr 06 to Mar 07	101,400	79.6	74.2	76.7
Apr 07 to Mar 08	99,700	77.7	74.1	76.7
Apr 08 to Mar 09	100,500	77.8	74.3	76.8
Apr 09 to Mar 10	103,300	79.4	73.0	76.4
Apr 10 to Mar 11	105,200	80.7	73.4	76.1
Apr 11 to Mar 12	102,100	78.8	73.1	76.3
Apr 12 to Mar 13	99,500	76.1	73.8	76.9
Apr 13 to Mar 14	99,500	75.2	74.4	77.2
Apr 14 to Mar 15	103,800	79.7	74.7	77.4
Apr 15 to Mar 16	105,200	80.7	75.2	77.8
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+9,700</b>	<b>+3.4%</b>	<b>+2.5%</b>	<b>+1.4%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E6b: Males 'Economically Active'**

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	51,500	84.5	78.8	83.5
Apr 05 to Mar 06	51,700	83.9	79.2	83.2
Apr 06 to Mar 07	53,100	85.0	80.5	83.6
Apr 07 to Mar 08	51,900	82.6	79.6	83.4
Apr 08 to Mar 09	52,900	82.7	79.5	83.4
Apr 09 to Mar 10	54,400	85.0	78.2	82.7
Apr 10 to Mar 11	54,600	84.2	79.0	82.4
Apr 11 to Mar 12	53,600	83.7	79.3	82.5
Apr 12 to Mar 13	52,700	82.0	79.5	82.9
Apr 13 to Mar 14	52,400	82.0	79.4	83.0
Apr 14 to Mar 15	53,500	84.2	79.0	83.0
Apr 15 to Mar 16	53,800	84.2	79.8	83.2
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+2,300</b>	<b>-0.3%</b>	<b>+1.0%</b>	<b>-0.3%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E6c: Females 'Economically Active'**

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	44,000	70.2	66.8	69.4
Apr 05 to Mar 06	46,000	71.9	67.4	69.8
Apr 06 to Mar 07	48,300	74.4	68.2	70.0
Apr 07 to Mar 08	47,800	73.0	68.7	70.1
Apr 08 to Mar 09	47,600	73.0	69.2	70.3
Apr 09 to Mar 10	48,800	74.0	68.0	70.2

Apr 10 to Mar 11	50,600	77.3	67.8	69.9
Apr 11 to Mar 12	48,500	74.1	67.0	70.3
Apr 12 to Mar 13	46,800	70.5	68.2	71.1
Apr 13 to Mar 14	47,000	68.8	69.7	71.5
Apr 14 to Mar 15	50,300	75.4	70.4	72.0
Apr 15 to Mar 16	51,400	77.3	70.8	72.5
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+7,400</b>	<b>+7.1%</b>	<b>+4.0%</b>	<b>+3.1%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E6d: All Persons 'In Employment' (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	90,300	73.1	68.4	72.7
Apr 05 to Mar 06	92,600	73.7	68.7	72.5
Apr 06 to Mar 07	94,400	74.0	69.3	72.6
Apr 07 to Mar 08	93,300	72.7	69.3	72.7
Apr 08 to Mar 09	93,300	72.1	68.2	72.0
Apr 09 to Mar 10	94,200	72.3	65.8	70.3
Apr 10 to Mar 11	95,000	72.9	65.9	70.2
Apr 11 to Mar 12	91,000	70.3	65.1	70.0
Apr 12 to Mar 13	90,600	69.2	66.3	70.8
Apr 13 to Mar 14	91,000	68.7	67.1	71.5
Apr 14 to Mar 15	98,400	75.5	68.6	72.7
Apr 15 to Mar 16	98,800	75.7	69.5	73.7
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+8,500</b>	<b>+2.6%</b>	<b>+1.1%</b>	<b>+1.0%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E6e: Males 'In Employment' (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	48,600	79.8	73.6	79.2
Apr 05 to Mar 06	48,700	79.0	73.6	78.6
Apr 06 to Mar 07	48,700	77.8	74.3	78.8
Apr 07 to Mar 08	48,000	76.6	73.9	78.8
Apr 08 to Mar 09	48,600	75.9	72.6	77.8
Apr 09 to Mar 10	48,000	74.8	69.2	75.3
Apr 10 to Mar 11	48,800	75.3	69.8	75.4
Apr 11 to Mar 12	46,400	72.5	69.4	75.2
Apr 12 to Mar 13	45,800	71.0	70.2	75.9
Apr 13 to Mar 14	47,800	74.8	71.2	76.6
Apr 14 to Mar 15	50,500	79.4	72.5	77.8
Apr 15 to Mar 16	50,900	79.6	73.2	78.7
<b>Total Change +/-</b>	<b>+2,300</b>	<b>-0.2%</b>	<b>-0.4%</b>	<b>-0.5%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E6f: Females 'In Employment' (% of economically active)**

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	41,700	66.6	63.4	66.4
Apr 05 to Mar 06	43,900	68.7	64.0	66.6
Apr 06 to Mar 07	45,700	70.4	64.4	66.6
Apr 07 to Mar 08	45,300	69.0	64.9	66.6
Apr 08 to Mar 09	44,700	68.5	64.0	66.3
Apr 09 to Mar 10	46,200	70.0	62.6	65.4
Apr 10 to Mar 11	46,200	70.5	62.1	65.1
Apr 11 to Mar 12	44,600	68.1	60.9	65.0
Apr 12 to Mar 13	44,800	67.4	62.5	65.7
Apr 13 to Mar 14	43,200	62.9	63.1	66.6
Apr 14 to Mar 15	47,900	71.7	64.7	67.7
Apr 15 to Mar 16	48,000	71.9	65.9	68.8
<b>Total Change +/-</b>	<b>+6,300</b>	<b>+5.3%</b>	<b>+2.5%</b>	<b>+2.4%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E7 – Unemployment**

The overall unemployment rate within the borough stands at 6.5% which is lower than the regional average (7.5%) but lower than the national proportion (5.1%). These rates have improved over the last twelve months at the regional and national level but within North Tyneside the total number of unemployed residents increased from 6,400 2014/15 to 6,800 but this is only a slight increase compared to a high of 10,200 in 2011/12. The statistics show that the inactivity rate has decreased over the year following a number of difficult years during the economic downturn, a trend seen throughout the country. Despite this strong performance, the rate of unemployment across the borough does vary and worklessness remains high in the more disadvantaged areas.

**E7a: All Unemployment (% of working age)**

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	5,200	5.4	5.8	4.7
Apr 05 to Mar 06	5,400	5.5	6.1	5.1
Apr 06 to Mar 07	6,400	6.3	6.6	5.3
Apr 07 to Mar 08	6,000	6.0	6.4	5.2
Apr 08 to Mar 09	7,200	7.2	8.1	6.2
Apr 09 to Mar 10	8,400	8.2	9.7	7.9
Apr 10 to Mar 11	9,700	9.2	10.0	7.6
Apr 11 to Mar 12	10,200	10.1	10.7	8.1
Apr 12 to Mar 13	8,600	8.7	10.0	7.8
Apr 13 to Mar 14	8,500	8.6	9.7	7.2
Apr 14 to Mar 15	6,400	6.1	7.9	6.0
Apr 15 to Mar 16	6,800	6.5	7.5	5.1
<b>Total Change +/-</b>	<b>+1,600</b>	<b>+1.1%</b>	<b>+1.7%</b>	<b>+0.4%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E7b: Male Unemployment (% of working age)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	2,800	5.5	6.5	5.1
Apr 05 to Mar 06	3,000	5.9	7.0	5.5
Apr 06 to Mar 07	4,400	8.4	7.6	5.7
Apr 07 to Mar 08	3,800	7.4	7.0	5.4
Apr 08 to Mar 09	4,300	8.1	8.6	6.7
Apr 09 to Mar 10	6,500	11.9	11.3	8.8
Apr 10 to Mar 11	5,800	10.6	11.4	8.4
Apr 11 to Mar 12	7,200	13.5	12.3	8.7
Apr 12 to Mar 13	6,900	13.1	11.4	8.2
Apr 13 to Mar 14	4,500	8.6	10.2	7.6
Apr 14 to Mar 15	3,000	5.5	8.1	6.1
Apr 15 to Mar 16	2,900	5.4	8.1	5.2
<b>Total Change +/-</b>	<b>+100</b>	<b>-0.1%</b>	<b>+1.6%</b>	<b>+0.1%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E7c: Female Unemployment (% of working age)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 04 to Mar 05	2,300	5.3	5.0	4.3
Apr 05 to Mar 06	2,000	4.4	5.0	4.5
Apr 06 to Mar 07	2,600	5.3	5.5	4.9
Apr 07 to Mar 08	2,600	5.4	5.6	4.9
Apr 08 to Mar 09	2,900	6.1	7.5	5.6
Apr 09 to Mar 10	2,600	5.4	7.9	6.8
Apr 10 to Mar 11	4,400	8.7	8.4	6.7
Apr 11 to Mar 12	3,900	8.0	9.0	7.4
Apr 12 to Mar 13	2,000	4.3	8.4	7.4
Apr 13 to Mar 14	3,900	8.3	9.2	6.7
Apr 14 to Mar 15	2,500	4.9	7.8	5.8
Apr 15 to Mar 16	3,500	6.8	6.9	5.0
<b>Total Change +/-</b>	<b>+1,200</b>	<b>+1.5%</b>	<b>+1.9%</b>	<b>+0.7%</b>

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E7d: Current Economic Inactivity (July 2015 to June 2016)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
<b>Total</b>	<b>25,600</b>	<b>19.9</b>	<b>24.7</b>	<b>22.1</b>
Student	7,800	30.6	23.2	26.1
looking after	6,100	23.7	21.9	24.7



family/home				
temporary sick	-	-	3.2	2.3
long-term sick	5,400	21.2	27.3	22.5
discouraged	-	-	0.6	0.4
retired	4,000	15.8	14.8	13.6
other	-	-	9.0	10.5
wants a job	6,800	26.5	23.3	24.5
does not want a job	18,800	73.5	76.7	75.5

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

## E8 – Job Seekers Allowance

The latest available figures (April 2016) show that 2,745 residents of working age (16 to 64) are claiming Job Seekers Allowance (JSA). This is down from a high of 6,548 in 2012, and amounts to 2.2% of the population. This is lower than the North East average (2.5%) but still higher than the national figure (1.5%).

The number of residents who have been claiming JSA for over twelve months is 620, a total which represents a proportion in-line with the national average and below that seen across the region. The number of JSA claimants aged between 18 and 24 in North Tyneside figure have encouragingly continued to fall (2.9%), and now in line with that for the North East (2.9%), but still above that seen at national level (1.6%). However, this indicator has fallen from a peak of 13% in April 2012.

### E8a: All JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	3,738	3.0	3.1	2.3
Apr 2005	3,762	3.0	2.9	2.2
Apr 2006	3,723	3.0	3.1	2.5
Apr 2007	3,782	3.0	3.1	2.3
Apr 2008	3,690	2.9	3.0	2.1
Apr 2009	5,882	4.6	5.1	3.9
Apr 2010	5,858	4.5	5.0	3.8
Apr 2011	6,308	4.9	5.0	3.7
Apr 2012	6,548	5.1	5.6	3.9
Apr 2013	5,938	4.6	5.4	3.7
Apr 2014	4,349	3.4	4.1	2.7
Apr 2015	3,119	2.4	2.9	1.9
Apr 2016	2,745	2.2	2.5	1.5
<b>Total Change +/-</b>	<b>-993</b>	<b>-0.8%</b>	<b>-0.6%</b>	<b>-0.8%</b>

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

### E8b: Male JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside	North Tyneside	North East %	Great Britain %
------	----------------	----------------	--------------	-----------------

	Total	%		
Apr 2004	2,886	4.8	4.8	3.5
Apr 2005	2,904	4.8	4.5	3.3
Apr 2006	2,870	4.7	4.9	3.7
Apr 2007	2,830	4.5	4.8	3.4
Apr 2008	2,819	4.5	4.6	3.1
Apr 2009	4,462	7.1	8.0	5.7
Apr 2010	4,346	6.9	7.5	5.6
Apr 2011	4,471	7.1	7.1	5.0
Apr 2012	4,579	7.3	7.9	5.3
Apr 2013	3,999	6.4	7.4	4.9
Apr 2014	2,845	4.5	5.5	3.5
Apr 2015	2,157	3.4	4.0	2.4
Apr 2016	1,885	3.0	3.4	1.8
<b>Total Change +/-</b>	<b>-1,001</b>	<b>-1.8%</b>	<b>-1.4%</b>	<b>-1.7%</b>

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E8c: Female JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	852	1.4	1.3	1.2
Apr 2005	858	1.4	1.3	1.1
Apr 2006	853	1.3	1.5	1.3
Apr 2007	952	1.5	1.5	1.2
Apr 2008	871	1.3	1.5	1.1
Apr 2009	1,420	2.2	2.3	2.0
Apr 2010	1,512	2.3	2.5	2.1
Apr 2011	1,837	2.8	3.0	2.4
Apr 2012	1,969	3.0	3.4	2.5
Apr 2013	1,939	2.9	3.5	2.5
Apr 2014	1,504	2.3	2.7	1.9
Apr 2015	962	1.5	1.9	1.3
Apr 2016	860	1.3	1.7	1.1
<b>Total Change +/-</b>	<b>+8</b>	<b>-0.1%</b>	<b>0.4%</b>	<b>-0.1%</b>

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E8c: Current JSA Claimants (October 2016)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
<b>All Claimants Total</b>	<b>2,340</b>	<b>1.8</b>	<b>2.1</b>	<b>1.2</b>
<i>Up to 6 months</i>	1,305	1.0	1.1	0.6
<i>Over 6 and up to</i>	410	0.3	0.4	0.2

12 months				
Over 12 months	625	0.5	0.7	0.4
<b>Aged 18 to 24 Total</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>2.1</b>	<b>2.0</b>	<b>1.0</b>
Up to 6 months	190	1.3	1.1	0.6
Over 6 and up to 12 months	50	0.3	0.4	0.2
Over 12 months	60	0.4	0.5	0.2
<b>Aged 25 to 49 Total</b>	<b>1,300</b>	<b>1.9</b>	<b>2.4</b>	<b>1.3</b>
Up to 6 months	715	1.1	1.2	0.7
Over 6 and up to 12 months	245	0.4	0.5	0.2
Over 12 months	340	0.5	0.8	0.4
<b>Aged 50 to 64 Total</b>	<b>740</b>	<b>1.8</b>	<b>2.0</b>	<b>1.2</b>
Up to 6 months	395	1.0	1.0	0.6
Over 6 and up to 12 months	115	0.3	0.3	0.2
Over 12 months	230	0.5	0.7	0.5

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### E8d: Long-Term (over 12 months) JSA Claimants

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	585	0.5	0.4	0.3
Apr 2005	455	0.4	0.3	0.3
Apr 2006	460	0.4	0.4	0.4
Apr 2007	510	0.4	0.5	0.4
Apr 2008	370	0.3	0.4	0.3
Apr 2009	395	0.3	0.4	0.3
Apr 2010	765	0.6	0.8	0.6
Apr 2011	1,125	0.9	0.6	0.5
Apr 2012	1,745	1.4	1.4	0.9
Apr 2013	1,760	1.4	1.8	1.0
Apr 2014	1,220	1.0	1.4	0.8
Apr 2015	725	0.6	0.9	0.5
Apr 2016	620	0.5	0.7	0.4
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+35</b>	<b>0.0%</b>	<b>+0.3%</b>	<b>+0.1%</b>

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E8e: 'Young People' (aged 18 to 24) JSA Claimants**

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	1,090	7.4	6.4	4.5
Apr 2005	1,100	7.4	6.3	4.5
Apr 2006	1,115	7.4	7.0	5.2
Apr 2007	1,120	7.3	6.9	4.8
Apr 2008	1,170	7.6	6.9	4.4
Apr 2009	1,670	10.7	10.8	7.9
Apr 2010	1,535	10.0	9.7	7.5
Apr 2011	1,765	11.4	10.4	7.1
Apr 2012	1,935	13.0	11.7	7.8
Apr 2013	1,615	10.9	10.3	6.7
Apr 2014	1,140	7.8	7.1	4.6
Apr 2015	720	4.9	4.7	2.8
Apr 2016	420	2.9	2.9	1.6
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>-670</b>	<b>-4.5%</b>	<b>-3.5%</b>	<b>-2.9%</b>

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E8f: Long-Term (over 12 months) 'Young People' (aged 18 to 24) JSA Claimants**

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Apr 2004	40	0.3	0.1	0.1
Apr 2005	15	0.1	0.1	0.1
Apr 2006	20	0.1	0.2	0.2
Apr 2007	10	0.1	0.2	0.2
Apr 2008	5	0.0	0.1	0.1
Apr 2009	10	0.1	0.2	0.1
Apr 2010	10	0.1	0.4	0.5
Apr 2011	95	0.6	0.3	0.3
Apr 2012	325	2.2	1.9	1.0
Apr 2013	330	2.2	2.6	1.3
Apr 2014	160	1.1	1.6	0.8
Apr 2015	75	0.5	0.7	0.4
Apr 2016	50	0.3	0.5	0.2
<b>Change +/-</b>	<b>+10</b>	<b>0.0%</b>	<b>+0.4%</b>	<b>+0.1%</b>

Source: [ONS Jobseeker's Allowance](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E9 – Qualifications**

North Tyneside is performing well in relation to aspirations to raise education and skills levels, and currently out-performs the trends seen both across the region and the wider national picture. Viewed over a longer period, from 2004 North Tyneside has seen long term progress in the number of people with an NVQ Level 2 qualification or higher, that is 5 or more GCSEs at A\* to C (or an equivalent), with the current proportion of 76.9% being above the national average (73.6%).

There have also been very impressive levels of growth in those that are educated to degree-level, NVQ Level 4, with over 40,000 residents now possessing such a qualification. This represents an increase of 14,100 residents when compared to 2004 and, although the proportion still remains below the national average, this represents excellent progress. Encouragingly, only 7.7% of North Tyneside residents now have no qualifications at all, well below the regional (10.4%) and national (8.6%) benchmarks.

#### E9a: NVQ Level 4 and above (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Jan 04 to Dec 04	29,700	25.0	21.9	26.1
Jan 05 to Dec 05	29,300	24.5	21.4	26.6
Jan 06 to Dec 06	30,900	25.4	22.8	27.5
Jan 07 to Dec 07	33,800	27.5	24.3	28.6
Jan 08 to Dec 08	34,900	27.5	23.5	28.6
Jan 09 to Dec 09	34,300	26.9	24.0	29.9
Jan 10 to Dec 10	36,600	28.7	25.5	31.2
Jan 11 to Dec 11	40,500	31.8	26.4	32.8
Jan 12 to Dec 12	39,300	30.6	26.8	34.2
Jan 13 to Dec 13	41,900	32.6	27.9	35.1
Jan 14 to Dec 14	40,400	31.7	28.4	36.0
Jan 15 to Dec 15	43,800	34.4	30.7	37.1

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

NB: level of qualifications are NVQ-based with equivalents, in summary, being as follows: 'no qualifications' – no formal qualifications held; 'other qualifications' – includes foreign qualifications and some professional qualifications; 'NVQ 1' – e.g. fewer than 5 GCSEs at grades A-C; 'NVQ 2' – 5 or more GCSEs at grades A-C; 'NVQ 3' – 2 or more A levels; 'NVQ 4 above' – HND, Degree and Higher Degree.

#### E9b: NVQ Level 2 and above (% of economically active)

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Jan 04 to Dec 04	78,500	66.2	61.0	62.1
Jan 05 to Dec 05	79,800	66.6	62.2	62.9
Jan 06 to Dec 06	78,700	64.6	64.1	63.6
Jan 07 to Dec 07	80,900	65.8	65.3	64.2
Jan 08 to Dec 08	83,600	65.9	64.0	63.9
Jan 09 to Dec 09	82,000	64.2	63.3	65.3
Jan 10 to Dec 10	88,400	69.4	66.0	67.2
Jan 11 to Dec 11	93,300	73.2	68.5	69.5
Jan 12 to Dec 12	94,500	73.7	68.5	71.8
Jan 13 to Dec 13	94,100	73.1	70.2	72.4
Jan 14 to Dec 14	96,500	75.7	71.7	73.3
Jan 15 to Dec 15	97,900	76.9	72.9	73.6

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E9c: No Qualifications (% of economically active)**

Date	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	North East %	Great Britain %
Jan 04 to Dec 04	16,500	13.9	17.1	15.1
Jan 05 to Dec 05	14,300	11.9	15.6	14.3
Jan 06 to Dec 06	16,300	13.4	14.3	13.9
Jan 07 to Dec 07	16,700	13.6	14.0	13.3
Jan 08 to Dec 08	17,700	13.9	14.9	13.5
Jan 09 to Dec 09	18,800	14.7	14.9	12.4
Jan 10 to Dec 10	13,200	10.3	13.1	11.3
Jan 11 to Dec 11	11,900	9.3	12.4	10.7
Jan 12 to Dec 12	11,600	9.1	11.9	9.7
Jan 13 to Dec 13	13,700	10.6	10.8	9.4
Jan 14 to Dec 14	7,900	6.2	10.0	8.8
Jan 15 to Dec 15	9,900	7.7	10.4	8.6

Source: [ONS annual population survey](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**E10 – Training and Apprenticeships and Placements**

As part of the need to strengthen and grow the local economy the Council wishes to increase the opportunities for training and apprentice schemes. The planning obligations (S106) process is a key way of delivering such opportunities when linked to new development and will be encouraged through policy in the emerging Local Plan and examined through S106 monitoring.

**E10: Number of Apprenticeships/Trainee Placements Secured**

Over recent years, a number of planning applications in the borough have incorporated a requirement for apprenticeships.

During this monitoring period, apprentice provision has been agreed at the 'Darsley Park' development in Benton (provision of either two apprenticeships or a final contribution of up to 0.5% of the capital cost for the same), but the majority of contributions have been from retail developments.

The demolition of the Travelodge and construction of four retail units at Silverlink Point (adjacent to Silverlink Retail Park) contributed (£11,520) towards four training sessions in total (two sessions for retail and two for construction) for 12 persons aged between 16 and 24 years old. The erection of a Lidl store, Killingworth also contributed towards employment and training in the retail sector, £14,800.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**E11 to E16 – Development of Employment Land**

The take-up of land for employment purposes is monitored through the annual survey of industrial land and premises. This looks at the change (in hectares) over the monitoring year to the 'built area' of each parcel of employment land which is allocated for development through the UDP; therefore, showing the take-up of employment land and the amount which remains available for future development.

In addition to this, the actual amount of floorspace (in square meters) developed for employment is also monitored. This is a figure which excludes land used for ancillary purposes, such as car parking or landscaping, which support the working environment but do not directly provide land for the purposes of employment. Importantly, this latter figure can take into account development of industrial and commercial premises at first-floor level and above, rather than just considering the take-up of land area.

During 2015/16, the redevelopment of employment sites for residential at Holystone and Shiremoor West saw a reduction of 12.29ha of employment land in the borough. The loss of this employment land was in conformity of the emerging Local Plan that allocated the areas of the sites in question to residential development. However, there was some additional employment land through land clearance (2.65ha at Esso) and improved digitisation of site areas. The overall available total was therefore 197.68ha by the end of the monitoring period. Over the past 15 years, employment land take-up (or 'flows off') has been at an average of around 10ha per annum, although this level has fluctuated quite widely on an annual basis. The general trend confirms that North Tyneside is performing well in terms of strengthening the local economy by the addition of new businesses and generation of new jobs.

North Tyneside saw particularly high levels of development for employment purposes between 2006 and 2008, notably through the rapid expansion of Cobalt Business Park and Quorum at Longbenton. After a fall in the amount of land taken up for employment between 2008 and 2010, again a reflection of the economic downturn, the amount of development has picked up in recent years.

During the monitoring year, there was no monitoring undertaken of the completion of additional floorspace (m<sup>2</sup>) on allocated employment sites. It is hoped that this monitoring will be completed in the 2016/17.

The Local Plan Submission Draft (2016) now sets out the preferred employment land sites and, once adopted, these allocations will replace those in the UDP. The Local Plan outlines a strategy to reduce the quantum of available employment land to around 150ha, focussing the supply in the most appropriate locations in order to ensure that there is a flexible supply to meet future requirements for economic growth. This decision-making process has been informed by the updated 2015 Employment Land Review (ELR).

#### E11: Allocated Employment Sites – Change to Available Land (ha) in monitoring year

UDP Site Ref	Site	Net Change (ha)	GF/BF
NT005	Whitehill Point	-3.04	BF
NT042	Hadrian Road Industrial Area	-0.28	BF
<b>Overall Net Change in Available Land (ha)</b>		<b>-3.32ha</b>	<b>BF</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### E12a: Allocated Employment Sites – Completion of Additional Floorspace (m<sup>2</sup>) in monitoring year

UDP Site Ref	Name/Location/Plot	Use Class	Floorspace developed (m <sup>2</sup> )	GF/BF
-	-	-	-	-
<b>Total Amount of Floorspace Developed for Employment (m<sup>2</sup>)</b>			<b>-</b>	

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)



**E12b: Allocated Employment Sites – Completion of Additional Floorspace (m<sup>2</sup>)**

Year	B1	B2	B8	Mix	'A' Classes	BF Total (m <sup>2</sup> )	GF Total (m <sup>2</sup> )	Overall Total (m <sup>2</sup> )
2004/05	13,272	1,974	702	-	-	-	15,948	<b>15,948</b>
2005/06	3,094	7,914	-	-	-	1,560	9,448	<b>11,008</b>
2006/07	46,428	11,826	5,634	-	-	4,629	59,259	<b>63,888</b>
2007/08	20,223	34,725	7,707	-	-	18,578	44,078	<b>62,656</b>
2008/09	29,166	-	-	-	-	2,812	26,354	<b>29,166</b>
2009/10	27,064	-	-	-	-	-	27,064	<b>27,064</b>
2010/11	14,793	2,143	-	-	-	2,143	14,793	<b>16,936</b>
2011/12	29,208	3,382	-	-	-	3,382	29,208	<b>32,590</b>
2012/13	3,979	8,028	-	-	977	166	12,818	<b>12,984</b>
2013/14	11,314	-	6,128	-	1,402	4,374	14,470	<b>18,844</b>
2014/15	-	-	863	3,436	-	4,299	-	<b>4,299</b>
2015/16	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>Total (m<sup>2</sup>)</b>								

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**E13a: Allocated Employment Sites – Loss of Land for 'Non-Employment' Uses (ha) in monitoring year**

Site Ref	Site	Use Class	Net Change (ha)	GF/BF
NT031	Balliol Business Park East (Quorum)	Sui Generis	-0.5	GF
NT059	Shiremoor West	C3	-11.82	GF
NT061	Holystone	C3	-0.47	GF
<b>Overall Reduction in Available Land (ha)</b>			<b>-12.79</b>	<b>GF</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**E13b: Allocated Employment Sites – Loss of Land for 'Non-Employment' Uses (ha)**

Year	Brownfield (ha)	Greenfield (ha)	Total (ha)
2004/05	0.35	-	<b>0.35</b>
2005/06	2.77	-	<b>2.77</b>
2006/07	14.89	-	<b>14.89</b>
2007/08	0.19	0.86	<b>1.05</b>
2008/09	3.21	-	<b>3.21</b>
2009/10	-	0.84	<b>0.84</b>

2010/11	-	-	-
2011/12	-	-	-
2012/13	5.28	0.58	<b>5.86</b>
2013/14	-	-	-
2014/15	-	-	-
2015/16		12.79	<b>12.79</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>26.69</b>	<b>15.07</b>	<b>41.76</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### E14: Development of Employment Land 'Outside of Allocated Sites' (m<sup>2</sup>) in monitoring year

Name/Location/Plot	Use Class	Floorspace developed (m <sup>2</sup> )	GF/BF
-	-	-	-
<b>Total Land Developed (m<sup>2</sup>)</b>			

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### E15 – Employment Land within the Sub-Areas

The Council has specific objectives relating to delivery of employment and industrial land within certain areas of the borough, a strategy which will be delivered through the emerging Local Plan, including through explicit planning policy. Therefore, as part of the monitoring process, specific indicators consider the following areas: the River Tyne North Bank Area (RTNB); the A19 Economic Corridor; and, land designated as part of the North Bank of the Tyne Low Carbon Enterprise Zone (EZ).

The [River Tyne North Bank Development Framework](#) was commissioned by North Tyneside Council, Newcastle City Council and ONE North East in 2008. On successful delivery of this project, it has the potential to be one of the largest regeneration projects in the UK and also in Europe.

Following this, in 2011 land at Swan Hunter's Shipyard and the Port of Tyne within North Tyneside, along with Neptune Yard within the Newcastle City Council administrative boundary, were awarded Enterprise Zone (EZ) status as part of the North East Low Carbon Enterprise. This project will provide a range of financial and planning incentives for businesses involved in the manufacture and development of low carbon and offshore technology. On fruition, the Enterprise Zone is forecast to create over 7,000 new 'direct' jobs by 2022.

As part of the implementation of the Enterprise Zone, a [Local Development Order](#) (LDO) has been adopted by the Council with emphasis on activities relating to the onshore and offshore wind energy industry, tidal and wave technology, oil and gas exploration and extraction, and other forms of advanced subsea manufacturing and technology. Such operations will be able to undertake development within the prescribed conditions as set out in the LDO, without the need to seek planning consent from the local planning authority. As progress is made in delivering the objectives of the Local Development Order, the development of land and delivery of new jobs will be monitored in order to evaluate success against objectives.

**E15a: Allocated Employment Sites within RTNB Area and A19 Economic Corridor – Total Land Developed (ha) in monitoring year**

Year	River Tyne North Bank (ha)	A19 Economic Corridor (ha)
2006/07	0.21	12.47
2007/08	0.39	9.42
2008/09	6.07	11.12
2009/10	-	1.27
2010/11	10.45	0.64
2011/12	3.00	4.94
2012/13	-	3.28
2013/14	1.22	1.76
2014/15	-	0.69
2015/16	3.31	11.82

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**E15b: Allocated Employment Sites within RTNB Area and A19 Economic Corridor – Total Available Land (ha)**

Year	River Tyne North Bank (ha)	A19 Economic Corridor (ha)
2006	27.96	118.19
2007	27.74	104.31
2008	27.35	93.58
2009	33.68	82.39
2010	36.89	84.42
2011	27.00	90.83
2012	24.94	85.41
2013	28.97	83.97
2014	28.24	83.47
2015	28.93	82.70
2016	28.48	70.88

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**E15c: LDO – Total Land Developed (ha)**

Year	LDO (ha)
2011/12	-
2012/13	-
2013/14	-
2014/15	-
2015/16	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**E15d: LDO – Total Available Land (ha)**

Year	LDO (ha)
2011	18.20
2012	18.20
2013	21.86
2014	22.43
2015	22.43
2016	22.43

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**E16 – Applications for Employment Development**

As well as monitoring the delivery of new development for employment purposes, it is also important to be aware of any permitted developments on employment land that are yet to be developed. This enables a better understanding of the delivery of the Council's future strategy for economic growth. Only one significant application for employment development was determined within the monitoring, that is the permitted extension to the Rington's factory at Balliol Business Park to provide an additional warehouse and space for supporting uses.

**E16: Employment and Industrial Development – Applications in monitoring year**

Application Ref	Name/Location/Plot	Use Class	Floorspace (m <sup>2</sup> )	GF/BF	Status
14/00791/FUL	Unit 3, Balliol Business Park	B2	6,493	GF	Permitted
14/01355/FUL	Limekiln Road/Hadrian Road Wallsend	B8	417	BF	Permitted
15/01352/FUL	Access Road, Sandy Lane Industrial Estate	Sui Generis	5,102	GF	Permitted
16/00299/FUL	Land South East Of Unit 8 Victoria Street, North Shields	B2 / B8	218	BF	Permitted
15/01062/FUL	Wagonway Garage, Davy Bank, Wallsend	B2	116.6	BF	Permitted
15/01146/OUT	Land North And East Of Holystone Roundabout, Rotary Road, Northumberland Park	A1/A3/ Sui Generis	13,350	GF	Permitted
15/00699/OUT	Land Adjacent To Third Avenue, Tyne Tunnel Trading Estate	B2/B8 (11,464 - B2 & 9,290 B8)	20,754	GF	Permitted
15/01567/FUL	Royal Quays Outlet Centre, Coble Dene, North Shields	D2	1,867	BF	Permitted
15/02050/FUL	1 Hedley Court, Orion Business Park, North Shields	D1	561	BF	Permitted

15/02018/FUL	Unit 2 The Mailing House, Wesley Drive Benton Square Industrial Estate	Sui Generis	1,283	BF	Permitted
16/00326/FUL	Silverbirch Hi Tech Units, Mylord Crescent, Camperdown Industrial Estate	C3	1,660	BF	Permitted
15/02039/FUL	Unit S2 Second Avenue, Tyne Tunnel Trading Estate, North Shields	Sui Generis	6,060	BF	Permitted
16/00232/FUL	Land At Former Stephenson House, Northumbrian Way, Killingworth	C3	19,100	BF	Permitted
15/00458/FUL	Open Storage Land, Hadrian Road, Wallsend	B1	2,038 838 B1 (a) 1,200 B1 (c)	BF	Permitted
15/00945/FUL	Land At Scaffold Hill Farm, Whitley Road	C3	4,700	GF	Permitted
15/01255/FUL	Land At Whitehill Point Adjacent To Simon Storage, Hayhole Road, North Shields	B2	6,800	BF	Permitted
15/01708/FUL	Land At Former Chan Buildings Comet Row, Stephenson Industrial Estate, Killingworth	A1	2,470	BF	Permitted
16/00186/FUL	Unit 9 Algernon Industrial Estate, North Shields	D2	372	BF	Permitted
<b>Total Amount of Floorspace Permitted for Employment (m<sup>2</sup>)</b>			<b>6,920m<sup>2</sup></b>		

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### E17 – Employment Land Flows

The amount of available employment land in the borough is monitored through the annual survey of employment and industrial land. Each site, as allocated in the UDP, is monitored for change each year with the net change in available land determined by considering the 'flows on' and the 'flows off'. These changes can be for a wide variety of reasons, as outlined in the monitoring indicators to follow.

Over the course of the monitoring period the available employment land reduced slightly to 197.68ha, down from 209.75ha in 2015. The changes to available land over the course of the year have been minor and have only affected a small number of sites. The 'flows off' during 2015/16 were a result of development of land for employment purposes (3.31ha), development of employment land for non employment purposes (12.79ha) and changes to the size of plots (0.01ha). The 'flows on' during the same period amounted to 3.83ha including a review of the digitisation of plot areas. The long-term trend has been for a take-up of around 8.5ha of land per annum since 2004, when the available land stood at just over 302ha.

**E17a: Employment Land flows 'by cause' since 1999**

<b>1999 Total Available Land (ha)</b>	<b>267.14</b>
Less land developed or under development for employment purposes at 31 March 1999	135.10
Less land in temporary use for employment purposes	18.68
Less land developed for non-employment purposes	59.16
Less land in temporary non-employment use	12.24
Less other (including plot changes)	19.86
<b>Total Flows Off</b>	<b>245.04</b>
Plus land added through development plan allocation	79.61
Plus land added through planning consent	0.15
Plus clearance of sites	86.27
Plus clearance of land formerly in temporary use for employment purposes	0.00
Plus clearance of land formerly in temporary non-employment use	0.00
Plus other (including plot changes)	9.55
<b>Total Flows On</b>	<b>175.58</b>
<b>2016 Total Available Land (ha)</b>	<b>197.68</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**E17b: Employment Land flows on and off by year**

<b>Total available land 2004</b>	<b>302.16</b>
Flows Off	19.69
Flows On	8.53
<b>Total available land 2005</b>	<b>291.00</b>
Flows Off	17.11
Flows On	3.9
<b>Total available land 2006</b>	<b>277.79</b>
Flows Off	30.78
Flows On	0
<b>Total available land 2007</b>	<b>247.01</b>
Flows Off	12.26
Flows On	0.7
<b>Total available land 2008</b>	<b>235.45</b>
Flows Off	25.34
Flows On	14.99
<b>Total available land 2009</b>	<b>225.10</b>
Flows Off	6.74
Flows On	10.52
<b>Total available land 2010</b>	<b>228.88</b>
Flows Off	15.08
Flows On	8.49
<b>Total available land 2011</b>	<b>222.29</b>
Flows Off	11.83
Flows On	1.63

<b>Total available land 2012</b>	<b>212.09</b>
Flows Off	8.56
Flows On	6.99
<b>Total available land 2013</b>	<b>210.52</b>
Flows Off	4.55
Flows On	3.86
<b>Total available land 2014</b>	<b>209.83</b>
Flows Off	0.77
Flows On	0.69
<b>Total available land 2015</b>	<b>209.75</b>
Flows Off	16.11
Flows On	4.04
<b>Total available land 2016</b>	<b>197.68</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### E18 – Available Employment Land

Available employment land is classified as either short term, long term or reserved, reflecting the time period during which it is forecast to come forward. In total, at 31 March 2016, there was 197.68ha of employment land in the borough available for 'B1 Business', 'B2 General Industrial' or 'B8 Storage or Distribution' purposes, or indeed a mixture of the three. Of the total available employment land approximately 55ha is brownfield in nature whereas 143ha relates to greenfield sites, representing a brownfield proportion of around 28%. The bulk of available land would be considered suitable for a range of employment uses and therefore relates to a mix of B1, B2 and B8 uses.

#### E18: Employment Land available (ha) by type at the end of the monitoring year

Year	Brownfield Land (ha)	Greenfield Land (ha)	Total Available Land (ha)	Approximate BF Proportion (%)
2007	56.92	190.09	247.01	23%
2008	57.04	178.41	235.45	24%
2009	59.89	165.21	225.10	27%
2010	66.32	162.56	228.88	29%
2011	56.72	165.57	222.29	26%
2012	55.40	157.92	213.32	26%
2013	55.19	155.33	210.52	26%
2014	54.50	155.33	209.83	26%
2015	55.19	154.56	209.75	26%
2016	54.50	143.18	197.68	28%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Once adopted, the site allocations in the Local Plan will replace those in the UDP and the totals for available land supply will be adjusted accordingly.



## E19 – Tourism

North Tyneside has a long-established tourism offer and an industry has grown up over a number of decades to support this economy. Whilst the nature of trips and visits has changed over the last 50 years, particularly in terms of type and length of stay, the borough continues to offer a vibrant and diverse destination for visitors. In the past, the borough was a key destination for traditional seaside holidays, with Whitley Bay in particular being a popular resort for families and attractions such as The Spanish City being prominent on a national scale. Whilst this trade has now declined it has been replaced by increasing numbers of day-trips and short-stay visitors drawn from the North East and further afield. In particular, the borough offers an attractive coastline with a range of facilities and attractions, including in Tynemouth, Cullercoats and Whitley Bay.

The data from Scarborough, Tourism Economic Activity Monitoring (STEAM) is trend data rather than actual and does reveal a slight reduction across the majority of indicators (spend on accommodation rising by £0.1m). However, the tourist economy is considered to be strong with investment in regeneration projects at the coast (The Spanish City, The View) and investment in the leisure sector (particularly food and drink) expected to be reflected in future years.

Day visits to North Tyneside have fluctuated in recent times and were lower than the previous year, 5.32 million visitors in 2014 to 5.03m in 2015 but the slight rise in spend on accommodation halts a downward trend of spending since the high of 13.06m in 2007. Within the accommodation sector a number of small accommodation providers are leaving the market with new self catering operators coming in. The confidence of the self catering sector to invest in North Tyneside and the work underway at The Spanish City (development of the Premier Inn) will hopefully lead to an increase in overnight visitors and therefore spend in the borough. Increasing the number of overnight visitors may not change the principle 'day trip' appeal of North Tyneside but widening the accommodation sector with a national hotel chain is seen a significant boost to the tourist economy.

The downturn in the economy has had a major effect on the tourist economy and indicators relating to visitors and jobs supported by the industry remain well below those seen in 2007. The number of full-time jobs has fallen again from 3,792 in 2014 to 3,598 in the latest data, and down from the peak of 4,111 FTE jobs in 2007.

The overall value of tourism to the borough saw a reduction for the first time since 2008, £271.54million, down from £279.06 in 2014. However, as mentioned above the figures are considered to be stable and with recent investment underway it is anticipated that the overall value of tourism to the borough will increase in future years. The falling value of the pound may create future opportunities by attracting overseas visitors, but at this stage there is still a great deal of uncertainty about the impact of BREXIT to the economy.

### E19: Annual Tourism Revenue

Year	Total Value (£)	Spend (£) from...					Indirect Expenditure (£)	FTE Jobs Supported	Day Visitors
		Accomm.	Food & Drink	Recreation	Shopping	Transport			
2007	257.42m	13.06m	48.33m	4.12m	82.51m	16.31m	64.32m	4,111	6.12m
2008	246.84m	11.12m	57.64m	21.17m	36.00m	26.48m	59.59m	3,979	5.94m
2009	245.20m	11.45m	60.72m	22.24m	37.74m	27.83m	61.29m	3,934	6.11m

2010	243.05m	11.10m	58.94m	21.57m	36.64m	26.94m	60.71m	3,705	5.80m
2011	263.82m	11.74m	62.68m	22.97m	38.96m	28.58m	65.90m	3,738	5.19m
2012	268.20m	11.66m	63.89m	23.32m	39.63m	29.11m	67.05m	3,816	5.31m
2013	270.05m	11.68m	64.39m	23.51m	39.93m	29.28m	67.50m	3,808	5.14m
2014	279.06m	9.78m	67.57m	24.44m	41.71m	30.71m	70.02m	3,792	5.32m
2015	271.54m	9.79m	65.71m	23.78m	40.57m	29.73m	68.06m	3,598	5.03m

Source: [STEAM \(Scarborough Tourism Economic Activity Monitor\)](#)

## Chapter 6 – Retail and Town Centres

### Overview

- 6.1 The retail and leisure offer in North Tyneside is diverse, with there being a variety of established locations spread across the borough. This range of destinations, each of which serves different functions and different needs, has developed as a complementary network rather than there being one main area or retail destination of focus. This network is part of a retail hierarchy which includes town, district and local centres spread across the borough.
- 6.2 The town centres provide a wide variety of shops, services and facilities, including both independent and national businesses, whilst the district and local centres provide smaller-scale shopping facilities. There are four defined town centres in the borough at Wallsend, North Shields, Whitley Bay and Killingworth. The first three of these has recently seen a significant amount of investment from the Council and private sources. Killingworth represents a centre which has been subject to significant redevelopment and investment over the past decade and it predominantly held in single ownership whereas the other centres are a mixture of landowners.
- 6.3 The historic form of the centres of Wallsend, Whitley Bay, and North Shields limits the scope for significant expansion; however, Killingworth and North Shields (with a revitalisation of the Beacon Centre) could have the capacity to absorb further retail floorspace in the future. This should provide an opportunity to introduce retail-led development which will broaden the range of community and other facilities. Proposals for the future development and redevelopment of the town centres will be guided by policy in the emerging Local Plan, with a strategy in place to manage change and ensure that these locations continue to present a vibrant and viable retail offer to meet the needs of the whole population.
- 6.4 In addition to the main town centres, there are a number of smaller district and local centres within the borough, which serve an important function, providing a range of services and facilities within local communities. These additional centres vary in scale, from the notable examples or larger-scale district centres at Tynemouth, Battle Hill and Longbenton to local shopping parades. The close proximity of Newcastle City Centre and, to a lesser extent the Metro Centre in Gateshead, does have an impact on retailing in North Tyneside with the excellent transport links to the city centre offering quick and easy access to a vast range of services, facilities and leisure attractions.
- 6.5 The borough also has a number of out-of-centre retail locations which offer additional floorspace and help to diversify the offer. The vast majority of this is focused on the Silverlink Retail Park, which is located at the junction of the A19 and A1058, and is a key retail destination for the borough and the wider sub-region. In addition to this, the Royal Quays in North Shields, an outlet centre close to the Port of Tyne, provides additional retail and leisure facilities which attract visitors from across the borough and beyond.

### Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16

- 6.6 During the monitoring period, the Council has undertaken a review of the important planning issues relating to hot food take-aways. In response to growing concern regarding health, particularly rising levels of obesity, due to the impact of unhealthy food and poor diet, local

authorities in England are beginning to explore options for using the planning system to restrict hot food take-aways. In November 2015, the Council published a study, [Public Health Evidence in relation to the use of the planning system to control Hot Food Takeaways](#), in order to support the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft and a new policy which, ultimately, it is proposed will aim to limited over-concentration and clustering of A5 takeaways.

## Monitoring Indicators

6.7 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:

- Retail development;
- Retail centres health and vitality;
- Hot food take-aways.

### R1 and R2 – New Retail Development

During the monitoring year there has been no significant additional development of retail floorspace across the borough. However, there are many sites under construction that are expected to be opening in late 2016. This includes the retail units at the former Travelodge site (Silverlink Point), Aldi at Foxhunters, Whitley Bay, Aldi at Hedley Place, Wallsend and Lidl at the former Chan buildings, Killingworth.

#### R1a: Town Centres – Retail Development (or other town centre uses)

Town Centre	A1	A2	B1a	D2	Total (m <sup>2</sup> )
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### R1b: District Centres – Retail Development (or other town centre uses)

District Centre	A1	A2	B1a	D2	Total (m <sup>2</sup> )
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### R1c: Local Centres – Retail Development (or other town centre uses)

District Centre	A1	A2	B1a	D2	Total (m <sup>2</sup> )
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### R2: Out-of-Centre – Retail Development (or other town centre uses)

Other Location	A1	A2	B1a	D2	Total (m <sup>2</sup> )
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### R3 – Planning Applications for Retail Development

Despite there lack of retail development within the monitoring period, there are a number of permitted and proposed schemes that are likely to come forward in the borough in the near future. Most significantly, these include permitted applications for new A1 retail at Wallsend Forum and for an Aldi superstore in Whitley Bay, and proposals for new supermarkets at Longbenton (Aldi) and Killingworth (Lidl), applications for which currently await determination. This is in addition to the permitted application for the comprehensive redevelopment of the former Travelodge site at Silverlink Retail Park.

#### R3a: Town Centres – Retail Applications (or other town centre uses) in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Retail Centre	Land Use	Floorspace (m <sup>2</sup> )	Status
15/01031/FUL	146-156 High Street West	Wallsend	A1	141	Permitted
15/01091/FUL	The Killingworth Centre, Citadel	Killingworth	A1	465	Permitted

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: For completeness, indicators R3/R4 also highlight examples of applications submitted to the end of 2015.

#### R3b: District Centres – Retail Applications (or other town centre uses) in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Retail Centre	Land Use	Floorspace (m <sup>2</sup> )	Status
15/00168/FUL	Northumberland Park District Centre	Northumberland Park	A1	514	Permitted

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### R3c: Local Centres – Applications for Retail (or other town centre uses) in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Retail Centre	Land Use	Floorspace (m <sup>2</sup> )	Status
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### R4: Out-of-Centre – Retail Applications (or other town centre uses) in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Land Use	Floorspace (m <sup>2</sup> )	Status
15/00424/FUL	Rudyerd House, West Allotment	A1	135	Permitted
15/00611/FUL	1A Burnside Road, Whitley Bay	A1	Not known	Permitted
15/01023/FUL	Units 8 And 39, Royal Quays Outlet Centre	A1	743	Permitted
15/01146/OUT	Land North And East Of Holystone Roundabout	A1 + sui generis	10,160	Permitted
15/01320/FUL	Watts Slope, Whitley Bay	A1 and A3	85	Permitted
15/02039/FUL	Unit S2, Second Avenue, Tyne Tunnel Trading Estate	Sui generis	6,060	Permitted

15/02047/FUL	Coast Road Retail Park	A1	604	Permitted
--------------	------------------------	----	-----	-----------

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

## R4 – Retail Vacancy Rates

The health of the designated retail centres can be indicated by levels of vacancy; the data relates to both the number of vacant units and the amount of vacant floorspace (m<sup>2</sup>). This allows a full appreciation of the scale of the issues. In order to record this, an annual retail survey is undertaken across the borough to monitor the level of vacancy, allow analysis of change and to identify trends across each centre.

In terms of the town centres, in 2015 the level of unit vacancy stood at 10.3% in Whitley Bay, rising to 15.5% in North Shields and 18.2% in Wallsend. Killingworth maintains the excellent track record and only has one vacant property. Analysis shows that, over the past year there has been an increase in the level of unit vacancy in Wallsend, which has led to an overall increase in vacancy rates across the Town centres but there were falls in both Whitley Bay and North Shields. The District and Local Centres reported an encouraging set of results with overall vacancy rates falling in both and Howdon was the only centre to have an increase in its vacancy rates. Matching the trends of vacancy rates the % vacant floorspace rose in the town centres but fell in the District and Local Centres. Wallsend saw an increase in its overall floorspace (1,587m<sup>2</sup>) with work at the Forum being completed and there was also a slight increase in floorspace at Monkseaton and Howdon but a number of centres saw a reduction in total floorspace, the largest reduction being in North Shields (1,638m<sup>2</sup>).

Overall, these are encouraging statistics in the current economic climate, although the vacant floorspace in Wallsend town centre clearly remains very high. A clearer picture of the long term impacts of new developments will emerge once future data is added. However, it is apparent that continued investment is needed in order to improve the health, vitality and viability of the retail centres within the borough.

### R4a: Town, District and Local Centres – Current Provision and Vacancy of Retail Units

	Total Units	Vacant Units	% Vacant Units
Killingworth	23	1	4.3%
North Shields	174	27	15.5%
Wallsend	148	27	18.2%
Whitley Bay	194	20	10.3%
<b>Town Centre Total</b>	<b>539</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>13.9%</b>
Forest Hall	24	0	0.0%
Monkseaton	40	1	2.5%
Northumberland Park	9	1	11.1%
Tynemouth	47	1	2.1%
<b>District Centre Total</b>	<b>120</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2.5%</b>
Battle Hill	8	0	0.0%
Howdon	13	1	7.7%
Longbenton	9	0	0.0%
Preston Grange	9	2	22.22%
Whitley Lodge	13	0	0.0%

<b>Local Centre Total</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>5.8%</b>
---------------------------	-----------	----------	-------------

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Northumberland Park district centre and Howdon, designated as a local centre, have been added to the retail statistics from 2015, a reflection of the proposals and policies in the emerging Local Plan. Vacancy rates are not available prior to this date.

#### R4b: Town, District and Local Centres – Vacancy Trends in Retail Units

Centre	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Killingworth	5.3%	5.3%	-	4.8%	9.5%	4.5%	-	-	4.5%
North Shields	19.6%	19.1%	18.9%	14.4%	16.8%	16.0%	16.0%	16.8%	15.5%
Wallsend	14.1%	12.9%	20.1%	17.7%	17.1%	15.8%	11.6%	10.6%	18.2%
Whitley Bay	14.4%	19.7%	11.8%	9.8%	11.2%	11.2%	9.7%	11.8%	10.3%
<b>Town Centre Average</b>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<b>12.7%</b>	<b>13.9%</b>
Forest Hall	-	4.0%	7.7%	8.0%	8.7%	8.0%	3.8%	4.0%	0.0%
Monkseaton	2.4%	2.6%	2.6%	10.3%	10.5%	2.5%	2.5%	2.6%	2.5%
Northumberland Park	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	20.0%	11.1%
Tynemouth	6.5%	12.8%	9.1%	4.5%	7.1%	11.1%	10.9%	8.5%	2.1%
<b>District Centre Average</b>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<b>6.6%</b>	<b>2.5%</b>
Battle Hill	63.6%	58.3%	20.0%	20.0%	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Howdon	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	7.1%	7.7%
Longbenton	-	11.1%	-	-	11.1%	10.0%	-	-	0.0%
Preston Grange	-	12.5%	12.5%	-	-	-	14.3%	22.2%	22.0%
Whitley Lodge	-	-	-	-	8.3%	-	15.4%	7.1%	0.0%
<b>Local Centre Average</b>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<b>7.4%</b>	<b>5.8%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**R4c: Town, District and Local Centres – Current Provision and Vacancy of Retail Floorspace (m<sup>2</sup>)**

	<b>Total Floorspace (m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	<b>Vacant Floorspace (m<sup>2</sup>)</b>	<b>% Vacant Floorspace</b>
Killingworth	15,117	192	1.3%
North Shields	23,198	2,382	10.3%
Wallsend	15,211	2,512	16.5%
Whitley Bay	12,677	1,205	9.5%
<b>Town Centres</b>	<b>66,203</b>	<b>6,291</b>	<b>9.5%</b>
Forest Hall	1,622	0	0.0%
Monkseaton	2,422	42	1.7%
Northumberland Park	2,456	65	2.6%
Tynemouth	1,443	54	3.7%
<b>District Centre Total</b>	<b>7,943</b>	<b>161</b>	<b>2.0%</b>
Battle Hill	1,624	0	0.0%
Howdon	623	54	8.7%
Longbenton	684	0	0.0%
Preston Grange	4,423	200	4.5%
Whitley Lodge	736	0	0.0%
<b>Local Centre Total</b>	<b>8,090</b>	<b>254</b>	<b>3.1%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**R4d: Town, District and Local Centres – Vacancy Trends in Retail Floorspace (m<sup>2</sup>)**

<b>Centre</b>	<b>2008</b>	<b>2009</b>	<b>2010</b>	<b>2011</b>	<b>2012</b>	<b>2013</b>	<b>2014</b>	<b>2015</b>	<b>2016</b>
Killingworth	0.1%	0.1%	-	0.7%	3.7%	0.7%	-	-	1.3%
North Shields	6.6%	8.9%	7.9%	7.9%	13.8%	9.5%	10.2%	9.9%	10.3%
Wallsend	5.3%	31.3%	34.7%	36.5%	34.9%	34.7%	14.4%	15.2%	16.5%
Whitley Bay	13.7%	24.7%	12.6%	10.3%	8.6%	8.9%	8.2%	8.7%	9.5%
<b>Town Centre Average</b>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<b>8.5%</b>	<b>9.5%</b>
Forest Hall	-	3.3%	4.0%	4.1%	7.0%	6.3%	3.2%	1.6%	0.0%
Monkseaton	1.0%	0.7%	1.0%	4.9%	5.3%	0.9%	1.0%	0.7%	1.7%
Northumberland Park	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	5.9%	2.6%
Tynemouth	3.0%	13.8%	13.0%	6.5%	7.4%	13.6%	15.0%	11.6%	3.7%



<b>District Centre Average</b>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<b>4.6%</b>	<b>2.0%</b>
Battle Hill	78.8%	78.8%	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Howdon	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	8.1%	8.7%
Longbenton	-	10.1%	-	-	10.2%	9.3%	-	-	0.0%
Preston Grange	-	0.6%	0.6%	-	-	-	10.7%	5.4%	4.5%
Whitley Lodge	-	-	-	-	4.3%	-	10.5%	4.0%	0.0%
<b>Local Centre Average</b>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<b>4.0%</b>	<b>3.1%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

## R5 – Hot Food Take-aways

Following the proposal to introduce planning policy to attempt to limit the impact of hot food take-aways, particularly in relation to health issues, it is essential that the quantity and scale of proposals in measure. Analysis has determined that there is clustering of A5 take-aways in existing centres, with the highest totals being seen in Wallsend (23), Whitley Bay (21) and North Shields (13). This will be monitored over the plan period to determine the effectiveness of the policy. The total amount of take-aways in the borough was 208. Of the total number of applications for hot food take-aways of three were refused, but two of these decisions were successfully appealed. Application 16/00536/FUL in Forest Hall made specific reference to draft Local Plan Policy on hot food take-aways and the inspector commented that it may not be in accordance with the National Planning Policy Framework. Therefore, during the examination in public on the Local Plan the Council proposed a main modification to the hot food take-away policy.

### R5a: Hot Food Take-aways– Current Provision

	<b>Number of Hot Food Take-aways</b>	<b>% of take-aways in designated centres</b>	<b>% of All Take-aways</b>
Killingworth	0	0%	0%
North Shields	13	15%	6.3%
Wallsend	23	27%	11.1%
Whitley Bay	21	25%	10.1%
<b>Town Centres</b>	<b>57</b>	<b>67%</b>	<b>27%</b>
Forest Hall	6	7%	2.8%
Monkseaton	4	5%	1.9%
Northumberland Park	1	1%	0.5%
Tynemouth	3	4%	1.4%
<b>District Centres</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>16%</b>	<b>5.5%</b>
Battle Hill	4	5%	1.9%
Howdon	1	1%	0.5%
Longbenton	4	5%	1.9%

Preston Grange	1	1%	0.5%
Whitley Lodge	4	5%	1.9%
<b>Local Centres</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>16%</b>	<b>6.0%</b>
<b>Total within Designated Retail Centres</b>	<b>85</b>		<b>43.4%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Public Health Evidence in relation to the use of the planning system to control Hot Food Takeaways](#)

NB: Total provision is that which falls within the designated boundary of each retail centre.

#### R5b: Approvals for Hot Food Take-aways

Year	Total Applications	Approved	Refused	% Refused
2011/12	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
2012/13	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
2013/14	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
2014/15	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
2015/16	6	3	3	n/a

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Data with regard to this indicator is not currently available but will be recorded in future versions of the AMR. Until adoption of the Local Plan the number of applications granted contrary to this policy cannot be monitored. Once applications begin to be assessed against the requirements of this policy full monitoring can be undertaken.

## Chapter 7 – Housing

### Overview

- 7.1 The UDP planned for the construction of 13,300 new dwellings between January 1988 and December 2006, a total that was realised as 13,588 new dwellings were built over this time period. This included significant residential development between Shiremoor and Backworth, together with an associated new Metro station and district centre, as part of policies to revitalise the A19 Economic Corridor. This growth area is still under-construction but a substantial number of new homes have been completed in this location over the last twenty years.
- 7.2 The housing targets in the UDP are now out of date and, as a result, development on land not allocated through the development plan process has increased significantly over the last decade. Correspondingly, this has led to an increased level of what is known as ‘windfall’ development.
- 7.3 The emerging Local Plan, when adopted, will set an overall housing requirement for the borough to 2032 and will also allocate a range of sites for residential development that will go towards meeting this need.

### Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16

- 7.4 During 2015/16, and to the end of the calendar year, further progress was made with regard to updated and refining the evidence base for housing. The annual update of the [Strategic Housing Land Availability Assessment](#) (SHLAA) was published in September 2016; this provided the critical evidence for the Local Plan Examination in Public (EiP) process, including the preferred site allocations process. The work is supported by a full set of revised site assessments and a range of supporting information. To give the most recent context, an [Addendum](#) to the 2016 SHLAA was published in November 2016, providing an update of the 5-year housing land supply position and trajectory, supplemented by [further evidence work](#) to inform the Local Plan EiP.
- 7.5 A full review of the [Strategic Housing Market Assessment](#) (SHMA) has recently been undertaken, with a number of reports published over the course of 2015 and 2016. This includes a specific addendum relating to [Starter Homes](#), issued in June 2016. This work, led by the Housing Strategy team but working closely with the Planning team, provides key evidence about the housing market area and the need for both market and affordable housing in North Tyneside over the plan period. Again, this has been crucial in underpinning emerging planning policy.
- 7.6 In support of this, further work to consider population and household growth has been carried out on behalf of the Council to provide robust evidence of the need for growth over the Local Plan period. Following the revocation of the RSS, with local authorities requiring to determine housing need on a local level, the Council has developed an evidence base around population and household forecasts. This work supports the SHMA, links to the Employment Land Review, and includes development of a detailed range of potential scenarios for potential growth in North Tyneside. Initially published in draft form in [December 2014](#), an update was subsequently issued in the monitoring year, in [June 2015](#), in response to

the latest DCLG household projections model. This work provided the basis for the preferred level of growth in the Pre-Submission Draft of the Local Plan. Following this, a further update was published in [September 2016](#), taking account of the 2014-based sub-national population projections and household forecasts. Again, this was published to support the Local Plan EIP process.

- 7.7 The Planning Practice Guidance highlights the importance of having an understanding of the viability of development and how this impacts and shapes growth over the plan period. This knowledge of market issues will perform a number of key roles including in the continued development of the Infrastructure Delivery Plan (IDP), testing of scenarios relating to the potential introduction of a Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) and also a role at a site-specific level. Within the monitoring period, a [Draft Initial North Tyneside Area Wide Viability Assessment](#) was published in late 2015. Ongoing work with regard to this will be progressed in tandem with the Local Plan and work for CIL and a final [AWVA \(June 2016\)](#) has subsequently been published together with an update to provide further evidence on [commercial viability](#). In addition to this, specific viability work has been completed for the strategic allocations in the form of the [Murton Gap and Killingworth Moor Viability Report](#).
- 7.8 The Council published an initial [Housing – Optional Technical Standards](#) paper in October 2015. This is in response to a March 2015 Written Ministerial Statement relating to housing technical standards. Local authorities are now required to provide additional evidence in order to support any application of local planning policy and the report sets out the evidence that has been considered in deciding whether to implement the optional standards (in whole or part) through the emerging Local Plan. An updated version of this report was published in [June 2016](#), prior to submission of the Plan.
- 7.9 Finally, the Council also published a revised Gypsy and Traveller Accommodation Assessment (GTAA) for the borough, a study which replaces the 2009 Tyne and Wear GTAA Study. The final report was issued in July 2014 and is available to read [here](#). It concludes that, following a comprehensive assessment of need, there is no requirement to allocate land for Gypsy and Traveller accommodation through the Local Plan process. This position has been reviewed over the monitoring period and will continue to be so over the plan period.

## Monitoring Indicators

7.10 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:

- Requirement for new homes;
- Past housing supply and the future delivery trajectory;
- Strategic sites;
- Supply of a range of size and type of housing and accommodation;
- Existing housing stock; and,
- The Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople communities.

## H1 to H5 – Strategic Housing Requirement and Delivery to Date

The Pre-Submission Draft of the Local Plan (November 2015) identified a requirement for 17,388 new homes between 2011/12 and 2031/32, at an average of 828 dwellings per annum. In the absence of an adopted Local Plan this is the most up-to-date evidence of future housing need for North Tyneside and it is considered that, with each revised draft of the plan as it moves towards

submission and adoption, the emerging Local Plan target carries more weight in the planning process.

However, as part of the EiP process, the Council has put forward a proposed *main modification* to the Plan that would provide for 16,523 homes, at 790dpa, representing a slightly reduced level of need. Whilst the outcomes of the EiP are still awaiting, this figure is to be used through the AMR process, being the Council's latest update as to preferred requirements. Notably, the delivery of new homes since the start of the plan period, 1 April 2011, will be considered against this. Where considered appropriate or useful, further context will also be given in reflecting on a longer-term monitoring period, although it is important to remember that the Local Plan period is used for analysis of crucial issues relating to housing land supply.

Over the monitoring period, 1 April 2015 to 31 March 2016, a total of 775 new homes were completed, an increase on the total for the previous year and the highest delivery total since 2007/08, prior to the economic recession. This represents clear evidence of a positive local market and confidence that the housing requirement will be delivered over the plan period.

When taking into account demolitions and other losses to stock, this amounted to a net supply of 536 new homes to stock. The result of this is that, since the start of the Local Plan period, 1 April 2011, in total 2,170 net additional homes have been completed, which goes towards meeting the overall housing requirement through to 2032. This represents a shortfall against the emerging target, the consequences of which are considered through the housing trajectory.

Analysis of housing completions over recent years shows that the annual level of housing delivery has fluctuated, with average net delivery over the last eleven years since 2004 standing at 473 units per annum. When considered in a cumulative manner, against the former RSS target to 2011 and the Local Plan target since, this delivery rate represents an indicative oversupply of 116 homes.

#### H1a: Local Plan Housing Requirement to 2032

Phase	Time Period	Total	Per Annum
Past Delivery	2011/12 to 2015/16	2,755	551
1 to 5 Years	2015/16 to 2020/21	3,700	740
6 to 10 Years	2020/21 to 2025/26	4,690	938
11 to 15 Years	2025/26 to 2030/31	4,540	908
16+ Years	2032	908	908
<b>Total net additional homes to 2031/32</b>		<b>16,593</b>	<b>790</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: this is the Council's preferred housing requirement set out in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (November 2015), modified through a *proposed main modification* published through the EiP process.

#### H1b: Residual Housing Target

Phase	Total
Local Plan Requirement (790dpa)	16,593
Net Completions to Date	2,170
Residual Requirement to 2032	14,423
Per Annum Requirement ( <i>Flat Rate</i> )	901

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

**H2: Delivery of New Homes**

Relevant Plan Target	Year	Gross Total	Losses to Stock	Net Completions
<b>UDP</b>	2000/01	698	198	500
	2001/02	238	474	-236
	2002/03	330	293	37
	2003/04	691	67	624
<b>RSS</b>	2004/05	863	108	755
	2005/06	854	122	732
	2006/07	726	141	585
	2007/08	665	81	584
	2008/09	446	142	304
	2009/10	345	59	286
	2010/11	363	108	255
<b>Local Plan</b>	2011/12	455	64	391
	2012/13	495	45	450
	2013/14	447	68	379
	2014/15	568	154	414
	2015/16	775	239	536
<b>Total</b>		<b>8,959</b>	<b>2,363</b>	<b>6,596</b>
<b>Delivery against LP Target from 2011/12</b>		<b>2,740</b>	<b>570</b>	<b>2,170</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)**H3: Housing Delivery by Local Plan Sub-Area**

	Wallsend	North Shields	Coast	North West	Borough Wide	Total
2011/12	53	5	3	12	317	<b>390</b>
2012/13	133	36	14	134	161	<b>451</b>
2013/14	62	0	34	134	161	<b>391</b>
2014/15	61	22	17	106	336	<b>542</b>
2015/16	60	1	23	77	396	<b>557</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>369</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>91</b>	<b>350</b>	<b>1,457</b>	<b>2,331</b>
Ave	74	13	18	70	291	466
% of Total	16%	3%	4%	15%	63%	-

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: spatial distribution of housing delivery is based on analysis of sites with an overall yield of 5 dwellings or more. Small sites are not considered through this indicator.

**H4: Delivery of Local Plan Housing Allocations**

Site Ref	Site	Status	Dwellings			
			Total	Com	U/C	N/S
-	-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: until adoption of the Local Plan there are no sites formally allocated for residential development, however the allocations in the Pre-Submission Draft of the Local Plan are the Council's preferred sites for residential development. Therefore, following the EiP and adoption in 2016/17, a change in status or progress with regard to the development timetable of any of these sites will be outlined in this indicator, as evidenced by the latest SHLAA.

**H5: Windfall Delivery**

Year	UDP Allocated Sites	Local Plan Allocated Sites	Non-Allocated Sites	Total Completions	% Non-Allocated Completions
2004/05	306	-	557	863	65%
2005/06	270	-	584	854	68%
2006/07	221	-	505	726	70%
2007/08	281	-	384	665	58%
2008/09	118	-	328	446	74%
2009/10	71	-	295	366	81%
2010/11	185	-	178	363	49%
2011/12	137	-	318	455	70%
2012/13	110	-	385	495	78%
2013/14	232	-	215	447	48%
2014/15	150	-	418	568	74%
2015/16	155	-	620	775	80%
<b>Total</b>	<b>2,236</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>4,787</b>	<b>7,023</b>	<b>68%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: This indicator currently considers the relative proportion of delivery from UDP allocated and non-allocated sites as, albeit accepting that the UDP is out-of-date, a number of housing allocations remain to be fully built-out. Once adopted, the allocations in the Local Plan will be considered through this indicator.

**H6 – Outstanding Housing Commitments**

The number of dwellings with outstanding planning consent has fluctuated over recent times, an indicator which gives a good reflection of the strength of the local housing market and wider economic conditions. This indicator should also be considered in the context of the number of sites with consent.

As of 31 March 2016 there were 4,765 dwellings with planning permissions that had not yet been completed, on 132 sites. This total represents an increase of around 2,300 units since the low point in 2013. The proportion of these outstanding planning permissions which are on brownfield land has also varied considerably, from a peak 81% to a low of 36% in the last monitoring year. This latter figure follows the grant of planning consent for a number of large strategic greenfield sites over the last two to three years.

**H6: Dwellings with Outstanding Planning Permission for Residential Development**

Year	Outstanding Planning Permissions		Brownfield Sub-Total	Greenfield Sub-Total	% Brownfield
	Dwellings	Sites			
April 2005	3,536	106	2,234	1,302	63%
April 2006	4,049	122	2,884	1,165	71%
April 2007	3,666	128	2,646	1,020	72%
April 2008	3,892	152	3,019	873	78%
April 2009	4,047	165	3,294	780	81%
April 2010	3,684	133	2,973	708	81%
April 2011	3,223	124	2,308	915	72%
April 2012	2,986	121	2,151	835	72%
April 2013	2,469	101	1,408	1,088	56%
April 2014	4,066	112	2,263	1,803	56%
April 2015	5,177	127	2,033	3,144	39%
April 2016	4,765	132	1,724	3,041	36%

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

**H8 –Housing Trajectory**

The Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft (2015), updated by the Council's proposed *main modification*, outlines a total requirement for 16,593 new homes over the plan period from 1 April 2011 to 31 March 2032. In the five years to date, 2,170 net additional homes have already been delivered to meet this requirement and the latest draft of the Local Plan proposes allocation of 8,795 homes on specific sites in order to meet the vast majority of this residual need, supplemented by the homes with an outstanding planning consent that are yet to be built out. The remaining requirement will be made up by delivery from an evidence-based allowance for windfall and small-sites.

**H8: Summary of Housing Delivery over the Local Plan Period**

	Phase 1 2011/12 –15/16	Phase 2 2016/17 –20/21	Phase 3 2021/22 –25/26	Phase 4 2026/27 –30/31	Phase 5 2031/32	Total 2011/15 –31/32
<b>Local Plan Requirement</b>	2,755	3,700	4,690	4,540	908	16,593
<b>Past Net Delivery</b>	2,170	-	-	-	-	2,170
<b>Total Future Delivery</b>	-	5,063	6,026	2,900	335	14,324
<b>Indicative performance against 750dpa to 2032</b>	-585	+1,363	+1,336	-1,640	-573	-99

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: Forecasts are informed by site-specific evidence in the SHLAA. For full details of the Housing Trajectory see Chapter 12.

**H7 and H9 – Delivery of Housing on Brownfield Land**

Whilst there is now no formal target for the proportion of new homes which should be built on brownfield land, the Council has a strategy to maximise delivery from this source. During the reporting year, 62% of all housing completions were on brownfield sites, a reflection of the high proportion of extant planning permissions for greenfield development at the current time. Since



2004/05 the proportion of housing completions on brownfield sites has stood at 67%, a total of 4,695 new homes, with the longer term trend since 2000 being at a similar level (68%).

From the forecasts of future housing delivery in the Housing Trajectory, informed by evidence in the SHLAA, an indicative forecast can be made for the proportion of new delivery which will be on brownfield land. From these estimates, it is forecasted that, over the plan period to 2031/32, at least 37% of housing completions will be on brownfield land. This will result as outstanding planning permissions are completed and following grant of planning permission, and subsequent development, of sites identified through the adopted Local Plan as well as additional delivery within the urban area on small sites and in other sustainable locations.

#### H7: New and Converted Dwellings on Brownfield Land

Year	Overall Gross Total	Brownfield Completions	Greenfield Completions	% Brownfield
2000/01	698	450	248	64%
2001/02	238	205	33	86%
2002/03	330	293	37	89%
2003/04	691	485	206	70%
2004/05	863	449	414	52%
2005/06	854	580	274	68%
2006/07	726	618	108	85%
2007/08	665	481	184	72%
2008/09	446	345	101	77%
2009/10	345	276	69	80%
2010/11	363	240	123	66%
2011/12	455	323	132	71%
2012/13	495	329	166	66%
2013/14	447	237	210	53%
2014/15	584	317	267	54%
2015/16	775	479	296	62%
<b>Total</b>	<b>8,975</b>	<b>6,107</b>	<b>2,868</b>	<b>68%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

#### H9: Indicative Brownfield Land Trajectory

	Brownfield Delivery	Mixed Delivery	Greenfield Delivery	Total Delivery	% Brownfield
Planning Permissions (5 dwellings or more)	1,590	61	3,001	4,652	34%
Local Plan Allocated Sites	2,515	194	6,086	8,795	29%
<b>Total Identified Delivery</b>	<b>4,015</b>	<b>255</b>	<b>9087</b>	<b>13,447</b>	<b>31%</b>
Windfall Allowance	1,197	0	0	1,197	100%
Small Sites Allowance	251	0	31	282	89%
<b>Total Indicative Delivery</b>	<b>5,463</b>	<b>255</b>	<b>9,118</b>	<b>14,926</b>	<b>37%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [SHLAA 2016](#)

NB: Forecasts are informed by site-specific evidence in the SHLAA. It should be noted that the figures in this indicator are gross and not discounted to make allowance for non-implementation. For full details of the Housing Trajectory see Chapter 12.

## H10 and H11 – Delivery of Local Plan Strategic Sites

In order to delivery the requirement for new development, the Local Plan identifies two significant growth areas for allocation at Killingworth Moor and Murton. These sites will require detailed masterplanning in order to secure the successful, sustainable development. Progress towards delivering these sites are monitored as a separate indicator, given the scale and scope of development proposed. Whilst still in the early stage, a substantial range of work has been completed to date.

### H10: Murton Strategic Site Allocation

During the reporting year, and to the end of 2016, a significant amount of progress has been made with regard to the initial stages of the planning and delivering the proposed strategic allocation at Murton. Preliminary work has developed a 'concept framework' which gives an initial impression of options for development of the wider site, something which has been incorporated into the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft 2015 and updated as the Plan was submitted to the Secretary of State in June 2016.

Work is now underway on to develop a full Master Plan and Detailed Delivery Framework, in partnership with a range of key stakeholders across the public and private sectors, which will guide the appropriate development of the site and inform the planning application process in due course.

This process is supported by a vast array of evidence base reports, studies and guidance. All of this material can be viewed on the Council website at [this link](#) and includes work connected to infrastructure, viability, biodiversity and the natural environment, heritage and archaeological matters and flood risk.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### H11: Killingworth Moor Strategic Site Allocation

As above, over the monitoring period and to date, work has progressed with the Killingworth Moor proposal. A 'concept framework' has been developed that gives an initial impression of options for proposals for the site, something which was incorporated into the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft 2015. Work is now underway on to develop a full Master Plan and Detailed Delivery Framework, in partnership with a range of key stakeholders across the public and private sectors, which will guide the appropriate development of the site and inform the planning application process in due course.

Again, this is supported by a vast array of evidence base reports, studies and guidance, which can be viewed at [this link](#).

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

## H12 to H15 – Size, Type of Housing

A range of size and type of new homes are required to support a buoyant housing market and the Local Plan includes policies to meet the needs as identified through the latest evidence in the SHMA. The bulk of housing delivery over the monitoring period has been of 3-bed houses, although in recent reporting years the largest proportions were of homes of 4-bedrooms and larger (29% in 2015/16). The last monitoring year saw an increased proportion of flat and apartment developments after a low in 2014/15, with 31% being of this nature, compared to only 10% in the previous year.

In addition to this, the Local Plan includes policy to encourage the delivery of both self-build housing schemes and larger, executive homes, where there is an identified need. The Council maintains a Self-Build and Custom Register, which has been up and running since April 2016 and is reviewed on a regular basis. Through this, expressions of interest can be submitted, including the preferred location for such development, and from this the level of interest at a local level can be gauged. As at December 2016 there were 19 entries on the register.

The emerging Local Plan includes a definition of executive housing. For the purposes of monitoring this includes domestic properties in Council tax bands G and H, with latest information showing very few properties within these higher bands. Indeed the levels apparent in North Tyneside are below that seen in other local authority areas across the region.

#### H12: Size of New Homes – Number of Bedrooms by House-Type

No. Beds	Flats & Apartments					Houses					Overall Total
	1	2	3	4+	Total	1	2	3	4+	Total	
2009/10	0	159	0	0	159	0	25	93	35	153	312
2010/11	0	21	0	0	21	0	72	161	59	292	313
2011/12	5	66	1	0	72	10	54	184	60	308	380
2012/13	28	76	0	0	104	2	28	152	128	310	414
2013/14	19	105	2	0	126	0	46	119	89	254	380
2014/15	11	41	1	0	53	0	99	160	200	459	512
2015/16	122	73	0	0	195	1	97	149	180	427	622
<b>Total</b>	<b>185</b>	<b>541</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>730</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>421</b>	<b>1,018</b>	<b>751</b>	<b>2,203</b>	<b>2,933</b>
<b>%</b>	<b>6%</b>	<b>18%</b>	<b>0%</b>	<b>0%</b>	<b>25%</b>	<b>0%</b>	<b>14%</b>	<b>35%</b>	<b>26%</b>	<b>75%</b>	<b>100%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Monitoring of 'bedroom spaces' relates to new-build properties only.

#### E13a: 'Self-Build' Delivery in monitoring year

Site Ref	Planning Ref	Site	Dwellings		
			Completed 2015/16	Pre-2015/16 Completions	Remaining
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### H13b: Completion of Self-Build Dwellings

Year	Total Completions
2011/12	0
2012/13	0
2013/14	0
2014/15	0

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**H13c: Entries on the Self-Build Register**

Year	Total Entries
December 2016	19

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**E14a: Executive Housing Delivery in monitoring year**

Site Ref	Planning Ref	Site	Dwellings		
			Completed 2015/16	Pre-2015/16 Completions	Remaining
078	12/00687/REM	Land to the Rear of East Farm, North Ridge, Whitley Bay	37	38	125

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**H14b: Completion of Executive Housing**

Year	Total Completions
2011/12	0
2012/13	0
2013/14	5
2014/15	33
2015/16	37

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**H15: Proportion of Housing Stock Classed as 'Executive'**

Council Tax Band	No. Homes	Percentage of overall stock
G	360	0.38%
H	10	0.01%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Council Tax)

**H16 to H18 – Affordable and Specialist Housing**

The total number of affordable housing completions for 1 April 2015 to 31 March 2016 was 281, an increase on the previous year and a significant uplift from 102 in 2013/14. Completions of local authority housing and social-rented stock for registered providers represent the biggest proportion of this total over the monitoring period. The need to deliver new affordable homes is vital, with the Strategic Housing Market Assessment 2014 (SHMA) identifying an estimated shortfall, in excess of supply levels from stock turnover, of 490 dwellings per annum across the borough.

**E16a: Affordable Housing Delivery in monitoring year**

SHLAA Ref	HL Site	Planning Ref	Site	Delivery Method	Dwellings		
					Completed 2015/16	Pre-2015/16 Completions	Remaining
451	1420	14/00354/FUL	Former Customer Services Office, Whitley Bay	Council	5	-	0
-	1422		10 Bamburgh Crescent,	Council	3	-	0

			Shiremoor				
264	1069	14/00857/LARE G3	Bude Court, Wallsend	Council	9	-	0
267	1077	14/01335/LARE G3	Somervyl Court, Longbenton	Council	9	-	0
-	-	-	18 Richardson Street, Wallsend	Council	1	-	0
-	-	-	42/44 Richardson Street, Wallsend	Council	2	-	0
289	1352	13/00603/FUL	Clifton Court, Whitley Bay	Council	8	-	0
-	1364	13/00755/FUL	Eccles Court, Backworth	Council	2	-	0
228	1068	13/00601/FUL	Lidl Foodstore, Wallsend	Council	49	-	0
224	1082	13/00618/FUL	Crummock Court, Wallsend	Council	29	-	0
291a	1350	13/00602/FUL	Chapelville A, Seaton Burn	Council	24	-	0
290	1340	13/00631/FUL	Roseberry Court, Monkseaton	Council	21	-	0
-	1349	13/00715/FUL	Rosebank, Wallsend	Council	1	-	0
-	1348	13/00714/FUL	Fernlea, Dudley	Council	2	-	0
-	1351	13/00716/FUL	Rudyerd Court, North Shields	Council	2	-	0
343	1341	13/00642/FUL	Marden House, Cullercoats	Council	29	-	0
231	1087	13/00669/FUL	Skipsey Court, Percy Main	Council	1	-	0
259 & 377	1418	14/00243/LARE G3	Land at Sherbourne Avenue, North Shields	Council	32	-	0
279	1379	13/00691/FUL	Norgas House, Killingworth	Developer	4	-	0
138	1426	14/01490/FUL	St Stephens RC Primary School, Longbenton	Developer	6	-	0
-	1456	15/00281/FUL	Zetland Drive, Whitley Bay	Developer	4	-	0
114a	1388	12/02039/FUL	Land at Great Lime Road (east), Palmersville	Developer	16	-	0
362	1408	12/02047/FUL	Former Hadrian Education Centre, Wallsend	Developer	14	-	0
484	1448	14/01712/FUL	68 Percy Road, Whitley Bay	RP	5	-	0
-	-	-	1 Westmorland Street, Wallsend	RP	1	-	0
-	-	-	7 Archer Street, Wallsend	RP	1	-	0
-	-	-	9 Lovaine Place West, North Shields	RP	1	-	0

Source: North Tyneside Council (Housing Strategy)

NB: for completeness, schemes delivered as part of the renewal of the Council's sheltered housing stock are identified within this indicator. However for the purposes of the housing land supply analysis, including the

housing trajectory and 5-year housing land supply position, the schemes are excluded from forecast delivery. Detailed discussion of this is available in the [SHLAA 2016](#).

#### H16b: Affordable Housing Delivery

Year	Local Authority	Registered Provider		Total LA/RP Dwellings	Affordable 'Other Private' Sector	Overall Affordable Delivery
		Rented	Shared Ownership			
2004/05	0	13	0	13	0	13
2005/06	0	47	18	65	0	65
2006/07	0	17	4	21	0	21
2007/08	0	15	8	23	0	23
2008/09	0	77	3	80	0	80
2009/10	0	148	21	169	20	189
2010/11	0	87	3	90	51	141
2011/12	46	0	43	89	0	89
2012/13	12	80	5	97	29	126
2013/14	14	46	22	82	20	102
2014/15	18	135	7	160	23	183
2015/16	229	40	8	277	4	281
<b>Total</b>	<b>319</b>	<b>705</b>	<b>142</b>	<b>1,166</b>	<b>147</b>	<b>1,313</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Housing Strategy)

NB: as above, this includes schemes delivered as part of the renewal of the Council's sheltered housing stock.

#### E16c: Starter Home Delivery in monitoring year

Site Ref	Planning Ref	Site	Dwellings		
			Completed 2015/16	Pre-2015/16 Completions	Remaining
-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### H16d: Completion of Starter Homes

Year	Total Completions
2015/16	0

#### H17: Proportion of Housing Stock Classed as 'Affordable'

Around 22% of the overall housing stock in the borough is classified as 'affordable'; this amounts to approximately 21,000 homes. These homes are those that are in the affordable/social rent and intermediate sectors and are managed either by North Tyneside Council or other Registered Providers (RPs).

Source: North Tyneside Council

**E18a: Specialist Housing Delivery in monitoring year**

SHLAA Ref	HL Site	Planning Ref	Site	Dwellings		
				Completed 2015/16	Completed Previously	Remaining Total
264	1069	14/00857/LAREG3	Bude Court, Wallsend	9	0	0
267	1077	14/01335/LAREG3	Somervyl Court, Longbenton	9	0	0
289	1352	13/00603/FUL	Clifton Court, Whitley Bay	8	0	0
-	1364	13/00755/FUL	Eccles Court, Shiremoor	38	0	0
228	1068	13/00601/FUL	Lidl Foodstore, Wallsend	49	0	0
224	1082	13/00618/FUL	Crummock Court, Wallsend	29	0	24
291a	1350	13/00602/FUL	Chapelville, Seaton Burn	31	0	0
290	1340	13/00631/FUL	Roseberry Court, Monkseaton	21	0	0
-	1349	13/00715/FUL	Rosebank, Wallsend	35	0	0
-	1348	13/00714/FUL	Fernlea, Dudley	32	0	0
-	1351	13/00716/FUL	Rudyard Court, North Shields	45	0	0
343	1341	13/00642/FUL	Marden House, Cullercoats	29	0	0
231	1087	13/00669/FUL	Skipsey Court, Percy Main	37	0	0

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: as previously, this includes schemes delivered as part of the renewal of the Council's sheltered housing stock.

**H18b: Completion of Specialist Housing**

Year	Total Completions
2011/12	0
2012/13	0
2013/14	51
2014/15	0
2015/16	372

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: as previously, this includes schemes delivered as part of the renewal of the Council's sheltered housing stock.

**H19 and H20 – Housing Standards**

As a result of the publication of a Written Ministerial Statement relating to housing technical standards in March 2015, the Council must provide evidence in order to support any application of standards through local planning policy. The conclusions from the work are published in the [Housing – Optional Technical Standards](#) (October 2015) and the updated [June 2016 Report](#). The outcomes are reflected in the Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft, as submitted to the Secretary of State in June 2016.

### H19: Housing Standards – Accessibility

Work to provide the evidence to support the Housing – Optional Technical Standards report concluded that there is evidence to support a policy requiring more accessible homes in the borough. North Tyneside's older population is increasing and as people age so does the prevalence of disability. This presents challenges for housing provision – ensuring that homes meet the lifetime needs of occupiers across the life cycle. This is especially so in the private sector, where over two-thirds of older households are owner occupiers and around 5% rent privately. The majority of older people want to remain in their home but for many this presents problems because of the design of their home.

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Housing – Optional Technical Standards](#)

### H20: Housing Standards – Space

As part of the assessment of space standards (NDSS), analysis of a sample of 397 recently completed residential dwellings in the borough, across a wide range of sites, has determined that: 186 (47%) were above the NDSS; 200 (50%) were below the NDSS; 11 (3%) were exactly to the NDSS.

In conclusion this determined that, whilst flats and 4-bedroom houses are being built above the NDSS, 2 and 3 bedroom houses are generally being built below the NDSS. Almost half of all completions during the three years from 2012 to 2015 were two and three bedroom homes. Therefore, the evidence presented supports the case to implement a policy requiring homes to be built to the NDSS.

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Housing – Optional Technical Standards](#)

### H21 and H22 – Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMOs)

There are a limited number of HMOs within the borough, although it is recognised that they do play a role in meeting a specialised housing need. This role will be carefully managed through the planning process and also by the Council's wider policy and programmes relating to specialist housing. During the monitoring period, not additional HMO facilities were delivered.

#### E21: Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMO) Delivery in monitoring year

SHL AA Ref	HL Site	Planning Ref	Site	Dwellings		
				Completed 2014/15	Completed Previously	Remaining Total
	-	-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### H22: Completion of Houses of Multiple Occupation (HMO)

Year	Total Completions
2011/12	0
2012/13	0
2013/14	0
2014/15	0
2015/16	0

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)



## H23 to H26 – The Existing Housing Stock

Whilst the delivery of new homes is a crucial role of the planning system, the majority of existing and future need will continue to be met by the present housing stock. At the time of the 2011 Census there were a total of 94,528 dwellings in North Tyneside and a total of 91,295 households (further information regarding this distinction is available [here](#)).

As can be appreciated, these totals are constantly changing. Analysis of the existing housing stock was undertaken as part of work for the 2014 SHMA and, at this time, in terms of tenure it was estimated that out of the overall total of 95,000 homes in North Tyneside approximately 77% are privately owned; this amounts to around 73,000 homes of which roughly 9,000 are privately rented. The remaining 22% of the stock, totally about 21,000, are mainly social rented homes managed by North Tyneside Council or Registered Providers (RPs).

With regard to property type and size, the SHMA 2014 identifies that that 67% of properties in the North Tyneside are houses, 25% are flats or maisonettes and 8% are bungalows. When considering all properties, 11% have one bedroom, 33% two bedrooms, 48% three bedrooms and 8% fall into the largest category and have four or more bedrooms.

The latest available data demonstrates that the total dwelling stock stands at approximately 96,170. Based on the latest 2014-based housing projections produced by DCLG, the number of households in the borough is anticipated to rise to 105,810 by 2032, average annual increase of 7076 homes, representing an uplift of 14% over the timeframe. During the same period, average household size is estimated to fall from 2.16 to 2.05. Further detail is available in the [Demographic and Household Forecasts Update 2016](#).

The Council has a range of initiatives and projects in order to bring empty homes back into use, particularly those that are classified as long-term vacant. The relative success of such work will be evaluated as and when the information is available. During the monitoring year, a total of 11 empty properties were brought back into occupation.

Information available from the Land Registry House Price Index (HPI) shows that average house prices in the borough have risen again over the past year. The current average figure of £159,475 remains significantly above that seen across the North East as a whole (£124,749) but, as expected, well below the England Wales figure of £227,613. To highlight the positivity in the market, the October 2016 has now risen above the previous peak of £152,602 seen in 2007, prior to the economic recession. This data can be further broken down into type of stock, all of which have seen increases to average price over the last twelve months to the following: detached – £289,984; semi-detached – £163,016; terraced – £149,200; and, flats – £99,372.

## H23: Membership of Private Landlord Service

The latest information from December 2016 shows there are 517 landlords working with the council and registered with North Tyneside Private Landlord Service (NTPLS).

Source: North Tyneside Council (Housing Strategy)

**H24a: Total Dwelling Stock (at 31 March each year)**

Year	Local Authority	Registered Providers	Private Sector	Total Dwelling Stock
2002	19,219	4,851	64,280	88,350
2003	18,524	4,921	65,155	88,600
2004	17,408	5,030	67,082	89,520
2005	16,570	4,937	68,953	90,460
2006	16,151	5,143	70,136	91,430
2007	15,952	5,025	71,223	92,200
2008	15,769	5,084	72,167	93,020
2009	15,686	5,142	72,722	93,550
2010	15,619	5,315	73,126	94,060
2011	15,522	5,384	73,624	94,530
2012	15,568	5,389	73,963	94,920
2013	15,433	5,431	74,516	95,380
2014	15,433	5,502	74,815	95,750
2015	15,460	5,610	75,110	96,170

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Tables 100, 115 & 116)

NB: it is important to note that there is a distinction between a 'dwelling' and a 'household'. The definitions used in strategic planning terms are in line with those used for the 2011 Census; further detail is available to read [here](#).

**H24b: Number of Vacant and Long-Term Vacant Homes (at 1 October each year)**

Year	All Vacant Properties				Long-Term Vacant Total
	All Tenures	Local Authority	Registered Providers	'Other Public Sector'	
2004	2,877	404	114	6	1,396
2005	2,821	524	103	0	1,055
2006	2,841	503	41	1	1,058
2007	2,992	415	44	0	1,103
2008	3,186	378	50	0	1,117
2009	3,209	447	62	0	1,203
2010	3,182	445	64	0	1,193
2011	3,081	396	50	0	1,184
2012	3,282	412	47	0	1,280
2013	2,467	547	43	0	1,017
2014	3,021	422	66	0	1,090
2015	3,055	498	44	0	1,122

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Tables 612 & 615)

**H24c: North Tyneside – Percentage of Vacant Homes as a Proportion of All Stock**

Year	Total Stock	All Vacant		Long-Term Vacant	
		Total	% of Stock	Total	% of Stock
2004	89,520	2,877	3.21%	1,396	1.56%
2005	90,460	2,821	3.12%	1,055	1.17%

2006	91,430	2,841	3.11%	1,058	1.16%
2007	92,200	2,992	3.25%	1,103	1.20%
2008	93,020	3,186	3.43%	1,117	1.20%
2009	93,550	3,209	3.43%	1,203	1.29%
2010	94,060	3,182	3.38%	1,193	1.27%
2011	94,530	3,081	3.26%	1,184	1.25%
2012	94,920	3,282	3.46%	1,280	1.35%
2013	95,380	2,467	2.59%	1,017	1.07%
2014	95,750	3,021	3.16%	1,090	1.14%
2015	96,170	3,055	3.18%	1,122	1.17%

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Tables 612 & 615)

#### H24d: Percentage of Vacant Homes as a Proportion of All Stock

Year	North Tyneside		North East		England	
	% Vacant	% Long-Term Vacant	% Vacant	% Long-Term Vacant	% Vacant	% Long-Term Vacant
2009	3.43%	1.29%	4.05%	1.73%	3.40%	1.39%
2010	3.38%	1.27%	3.96%	1.74%	3.23%	1.31%
2011	3.26%	1.25%	3.84%	1.69%	3.13%	1.21%
2012	3.46%	1.35%	3.78%	1.55%	3.05%	1.10%
2013	2.59%	1.07%	3.40%	1.33%	2.73%	0.93%
2014	3.16%	1.14%	3.42%	1.35%	2.61%	0.88%
2015	3.18%	1.17%	3.40%	1.34%	2.55%	0.86%

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Tables 612 & 615)

#### H25a: Annual Change in Number of Empty Homes

Year	All Vacant		Long-Term Vacant	
	Total	Annual Change (+/-)	Total	Annual Change (+/-)
2004	2,877	-	114	-
2005	2,821	-56	103	-11
2006	2,841	+20	41	-62
2007	2,992	+151	44	+3
2008	3,186	+194	50	+6
2009	3,209	+23	62	+12
2010	3,182	-27	64	+2
2011	3,081	-101	50	-14
2012	3,282	+201	47	-3
2013	2,467	-815	43	-4
2014	3,021	+554	66	+23
2015	3,055	+34	44	-22
<b>Average</b>	<b>3,001</b>	<b>+15</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>-6</b>

Source: [Live tables on dwelling stock \(DCLG\)](#) (Tables 612 & 615)

**H25b: Reoccupation of Empty Homes**

Year	Total Completions
2015/16	11

Source: North Tyneside Council (Housing Strategy)

**H25c: Reoccupation of Empty Homes in monitoring year**

Location	Number of Properties
18 Richardson Street, Wallsend	1
42/44 Richardson Street, Wallsend	2
68 Percy Road, Whitley Bay	5
1 Westmorland Street, Wallsend	1
7 Archer Street, Wallsend	1
9 Lovaine Place West, North Shields	1

Source: North Tyneside Council (Housing Strategy)

**H26a: Average House Prices (£) (at 1 October each year)**

Year	North Tyneside (£)	North East (£)	England & Wales (£)
1995	43,550	41,688	52,246
1996	43,447	42,537	54,291
1997	45,041	43,996	60,205
1998	47,123	45,548	64,468
1999	50,132	48,970	72,029
2000	52,430	49,501	81,621
2001	57,200	54,201	92,156
2002	75,670	66,049	113,351
2003	99,810	87,372	133,427
2004	127,921	112,205	157,220
2005	134,148	121,647	163,769
2006	143,970	131,788	176,782
2007	152,602	137,946	192,235
2008	134,383	124,448	171,099
2009	131,890	123,135	170,023
2010	138,428	124,799	175,618
2011	129,235	116,238	172,526
2012	133,661	116,854	175,519
2013	136,948	112,868	182,107
2014	144,685	118,619	199,486
2015	150,540	121,512	212,268
2016	159,475	124,749	227,613

Source: [Land Registry HPI](#)

NB: from 14 June 2016 the Land Registry House Price Index was replaced by the UK House Price Index, incorporating data from Land Registry, Registers of Scotland and Land & Property Services Northern Ireland. The new index is calculated by the Office for National statistics. As a result, data for indicators H26a and H26b has been updated accordingly.

**H26b: North Tyneside Average House Prices (£) Per Type (at 1 October each year)**

Year	Detached (£)	Semi-Detached (£)	Terraced (£)	Flat (£)
1995	79,315	46,998	39,302	30,106
1996	80,536	46,903	39,349	29,544
1997	83,487	48,813	41,064	30,122
1998	88,159	51,053	42,976	31,321
1999	93,852	54,124	45,775	33,375
2000	99,298	56,698	47,324	35,075
2001	108,263	61,294	51,658	38,607
2002	140,981	80,938	68,017	51,799
2003	180,423	106,750	89,969	68,832
2004	220,427	135,415	116,324	90,000
2005	227,449	141,268	123,113	94,409
2006	241,538	151,686	133,186	100,714
2007	255,558	159,973	141,753	106,827
2008	229,099	141,386	124,528	93,558
2009	224,290	139,586	123,487	89,307
2010	239,687	147,755	130,088	90,814
2011	225,522	138,587	121,420	83,739
2012	230,330	143,145	126,687	86,182
2013	238,407	147,229	129,689	87,151
2014	251,027	155,716	136,839	92,370
2015	263,774	162,854	142,029	95,188
2016	289,984	163,016	149,200	99,372

Source: [Land Registry HPI](#)

**H27 and to H28 – Provision for Gypsies, Travellers and Travelling Showpeople**

A Gypsy, Traveller & Traveller Showpeople Accommodation Assessment ([GTAA](#)) was completed for North Tyneside during 2014. This study concludes that, after a comprehensive assessment of need, there is no requirement to provide any additional pitches (or plots for Travelling Showpeople) over the plan period.

Despite there being no evidence of need at the current time, the issues relating to the housing needs of the Gypsy, Traveller and Travelling Showpeople communities continue to be monitored. This includes any proposals for development to provide accommodation and the instances of unauthorised encampments across the borough.

**H27: New Accommodation for Gypsies, Travellers or Travelling Showpeople**

No additional pitches or plots were completed during 2015/16.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**H28a: Instances of Non-Authorised Gypsy and Traveller Encampments**

Year	Council Land Instances	Private Land Instances
2005/06	3	0
2006/07	4	2
2007/08	4	3
2008/09	4	5
2009/10	0	0
2010/11	4	2
2011/12	2	0
2012/13	1	3
2013/14	4	2
2014/15	6	0
2015/16	2	0

Source: North Tyneside Council (Strategic Property and Environmental Health)

NB: the number of caravans on unauthorised encampments on Council-owned land has only been recorded since 2012/13.

**H28b: Council-Owned Land – Unauthorised Gypsy and Traveller Encampments**

Year	Location	Number of Caravans	Notice Served	Site Vacated
<b>2005/06</b>	Land at East Howdon		08/09/05	-
	Land at Sandy Lane, Wideopen		19/10/05	-
	Land at Silver Fox Way, New York		15/12/05	-
<b>2006/07</b>	Land at Wallsend Road, North Shields		27/04/06	-
	Land at East Howdon		16/05/06	-
	Land at Wallsend Road, North Shields		02/07/06	-
	Land at Neptune Road, Wallsend		31/08/06	-
<b>2007/08</b>	Land at Ecclestone Close, Backworth		05/04/07	-
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields		06/06/07	-
	Briardene Car Park, Whitley Bay		14/08/07	-
	Eccleston Close, Backworth		28/11/07	-
<b>2008/09</b>	Land at Eccleston Close, Backworth		04/08/08	-
	Trinity Road, Whitley Bay		07/11/08	-
	Benton Lane, West Moor		Vacated	-
	Eccleston Close, Backworth		27/01/09	-
<b>2009/10</b>	<i>No instances on Council owned land</i>		-	-
<b>2010/11</b>	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields		21/05/10	25/05/10
	Land at Birchwood Avenue, Wideopen		28/05/10	-
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields		14/06/10	20/06/10
	Former Sandy Lane, Wideopen		Vacated	06/01/11
<b>2011/12</b>	Land at Church Road, Backworth		10/06/11	13/06/11
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields		08/08/11	19/08/11
<b>2012/13</b>	Land at Brenkley Way, Seaton Burn	1	24/05/12	25/05/12
<b>2013/14</b>	Land at Station Road, Backworth	1	05/04/13	08/04/13
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	4 followed by	10/06/13 &	14/06/13 &

		further 14	11/06/13	17/06/13
	Gainers Terrace, Wallsend	2	01/08/13	11/08/13
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	2	04/09/13	05/09/13
<b>2014/15</b>	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	2 (plus 2 vans)	22/04/14	25/04/14
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	2 (plus 2 vans)	06/05/14	08/05/14
	Land at Benton Lane	u/k	16/05/14	19/05/14
	High Flatworth Playing Fields, North Shields	20	02/06/14	05/06/14
	Northumbrian Quay Car Park, North Shields	5	10/12/14	10/12/14
	Burn Closes, Wallsend	5	12/12/14	18/12/14
<b>2015/16</b>	Trinity Road, Whitley Bay	2 (plus 2 vans)	11/05/15	12/05/15
	Low Lights Car Park North Shields	15+	12/10/15	13/10/15

Source: North Tyneside Council (Strategic Property)

NB: the number of caravans on unauthorised encampments on Council-owned land has only been recorded since 2012/13. Date that site was vacated only available from 2010/11 onwards.

#### H28c: Privately-owned Land – Unauthorised Gypsy and Traveller Encampments

Year	Location	Number of Caravans	Notice Served	Site Vacated
<b>2005/06</b>	<i>No instances on privately owned land</i>	-	-	-
<b>2006/07</b>	Swan Hunters, Hadrian Road, Wallsend	12	06/01/07	12/02/07
	O'Brien's Site, Hadrian Road, Wallsend	12	12/01/07	26/02/07
<b>2007/08</b>	North Tyne Industrial Estate	2	05/09/07	06/09/07
	North Tyne Industrial Estate	2	02/10/07	02/10/07
	North Tyne Industrial Estate	6	26/11/07	27/11/07
<b>2008/09</b>	Front Street, Annitsford ( <i>part of travelling fair</i> )	4	18/06/08	20/06/08
	North Tyne Industrial Estate	8	20/06/08	30/06/08
	West Balliol Business Park, Longbenton	8	30/06/08	30/07/08
	East Balliol Business Park, Longbenton	8	18/07/08	20/07/08
	North Tyne Industrial Estate	8	23/01/09	25/01/09
<b>2009/10</b>	<i>No instances on privately owned land</i>	-	-	-
<b>2010/11</b>	Front Street ( <i>part of travelling fair</i> )	4	05/10/09	19/10/09
	Front Street ( <i>part of travelling fair</i> )	4	06/10/09	20/10/10
<b>2011/12</b>	<i>No instances on privately owned land</i>	-	-	-
<b>2012/13</b>	Bleazard Business Park, Seaton Burn	2	11/07/12	20/07/12
	Hotspur South, Backworth	1	17/07/12	25/07/12
	Ecclestone Close, Backworth	3	04/08/12	20/08/12
<b>2013/14</b>	Former Stephenson House site, Killingworth	4	08/04/13	15/04/13
	Earsdon Road ( <i>part of travelling fair</i> )	4	08/05/13	15/05/13
<b>2014/15</b>	<i>No instances on privately owned land</i>	-	-	-
<b>2015/16</b>	<i>No instances on privately owned land</i>	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Environmental Health)



## Chapter 8 – Natural Environment

### Overview

- 8.1 North Tyneside encompasses an area that is environmentally and ecologically diverse, a varied natural environment with stretches of coastline and riverside, and areas of both countryside and urban conurbation. The northern fringe of the borough is largely open countryside of which 1,670 hectares is designated Green Belt; this amounts to 20% of the overall land area.
- 8.2 A network of green infrastructure provides range of high-quality green spaces and environmental features, including wildlife sites, formal parks and gardens, woodland and trees, playing fields and allotments, alongside designated cycle and bridleways. This range offers residents and visitors the opportunities for outdoor recreation and exercise, as well as providing crucial habitats for wildlife.
- 8.3 North Tyneside has a number of designated and protected sites, including the internationally significant Northumbrian Coast Ramsar and Northumbrian Coast Special Protection Area (SPA), sites that benefit from statutory protection. There are also assets subject to national designations, such as Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSIs) and a network of local designations that cover Local Wildlife Sites (LWS) and Sites of Local Conservation Importance (SLCI). Added to this are the vast range of non-designated environmental features and together this creates a unique and varied network of green infrastructure that provide the rich biodiversity and geodiversity of the borough.

### Evidence Base and Background Studies – 2015/16

- 8.4 A number of evidence base documents exist to support the emerging Local Plan and the planning application decision-making process.
- 8.5 A revised [Green Infrastructure Strategy](#) (GI Strategy) was published in November 2015. The strategy identifies the future opportunities for green infrastructure network in the borough including opportunities for planning and investment that will support the growth of North Tyneside. As well as providing evidence for the Local Plan, the 2015 GI Strategy links directly to the accompanying Infrastructure Delivery Plan (IDP). This update includes a revised assessment of the network of Wildlife Corridors along with the publication of a range of supporting maps and associated data.
- 8.6 The updated [Green Space Strategy](#) (GSS), published in February 2015, is a study that sets out the long-term vision for the green spaces of North Tyneside. This work includes an audit of all green spaces in North Tyneside, considering each for quality and value, and also sets out the current and desired standards of provision for all different types of green space. This analysis has enabled the identification of existing deficiencies in quantity, distribution and quality of green space. The findings of the GSS can be used to guide the planning process and secure funding by justifying developer contributions or by supporting bids to external funders.
- 8.7 In January 2015 a draft Green Belt Review was published by the Council in order to provide the evidence for the proposed Green Belt designation, and associated policies, in the emerging Local Plan. This involves a review of the entire extent of the Green Belt, undertaking a review which considers the North Tyneside Green Belt in the context of the objectives and role defined in NPPF, including detailed assessment of land parcels on a site-specific basis. Following consultation of this draft, a final, updated [Green Belt Review](#) was published in



October 2015. This work provides the support for preferred policy position of retention of the UDP designated Green Belt, as outlined in the Local Plan, including through the November 2015 Pre-Submission Draft.

- 8.8 The Council has prepared a [Local Green Space Designation](#) document. This provides evidence for the 'local green space' as outlined through emerging planning policy, including a checklist against which potential sites should be tested in light of guidance in NPPF and the PPG, ensuring that the designation process is robust, transparent and consistent. A number of sites have been considered through this process, with those meeting the criteria set out in the Pre-Submission Draft Local Plan.
- 8.9 A [Landscape and Townscape Character Description](#) (October 2014) is available that considers the diversity and quality of the urban and rural landscape character. Providing a strategic outline of the current condition, density, quality and unique character of North Tyneside, this note will offer a source of evidence that supports Local Plan policy and for understanding the potential impacts of proposed development and growth on existing landscape and townscape character.
- 8.10 As part of the evidence base relating to minerals, an updated [Local Aggregate Assessment \(LAA\)](#) has been prepared jointly by the eight Mineral Planning Authorities (MPAs) for County Durham, Northumberland and Tyne and Wear. Published in April 2015, the LAA supersedes the previous joint assessment from April 2013. The main purpose is to provide the evidence base on which to base decisions on the scale, and geographical distribution of future aggregates production can be made, across the North East. A further update was prepared outside of the monitoring period in June 2016.
- 8.11 Finally, a [Draft Built Sports Strategy](#) was issued in late 2015. This aims to identify how the Council, and relevant partners, can protect, provide and enhance provision of sport and leisure infrastructure in North Tyneside. To date, work has been undertaken to establish a clear understanding of the current level and quality of provision and also of future need and ambitions for growth. A [revised version](#) was published in June 2016, outside of the monitoring period.

## Monitoring Indicators

8.12 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:

- Biodiversity and geodiversity;
- Flooding and water management;
- Coastal erosion;
- Minerals; and,
- Pollution.

### NE1 to NE14 – Biodiversity and Geodiversity

In total, almost 1,880ha of green space across the borough is assessed through the Green Space Strategy, of which 89.13% is of 'high/medium quality and high/medium value'. The amount of green space does vary quite considerably across each electoral ward, with the proportion adjudged to be of higher value and quality also fluctuating, from over 99% in Cullercoats, Monkseaton South, Northumberland and Tynemouth, to much lower levels in Valley (74%), Howdon (71%), Riverside (63%) and Longbenton (58%). Across the borough, 78ha is currently considered to be of 'low quality

and low value', representing 4.15% of the overall total provision. The majority of wards have low amounts and proportions of such green space but Riverside (17%), Howdon (17%), Longbenton (18%) and Chirton (19%) do see much higher proportions than the norm.

The Borough includes a stretch of the Northumbria Coast Special Protection Area (SPA) and the Northumbria Coast Ramsar site. Within the borough, there are two Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI), 22 Local Wildlife Sites (LWS), 30 Sites of Local Interest (SLCI) and seven Local Nature Reserves (LNR). Major country parks include Weetslade County Park and the Rising Sun Country Park, whilst numerous other parks, including Richardson Dees Park in Wallsend and Northumberland Park in North Shields, offer attractive green areas within the most densely populated parts of the borough. There are over 200 Tree Preservation Orders (TPOs) covering groups or individual trees within the borough.

The importance of monitoring, in order to identify whether biodiversity sites are either in favourable or poor condition, is highlighted in the North Tyneside [Biodiversity Action Plan](#) (BAP). This states that species and habitat action plans will be reviewed and updated on an annual basis through the national Biodiversity Action Reporting System (BARS), administered by Natural England and DEFRA. A review after five years will allow the plan to be revised and updated by reviewing current activities, identifying new priorities and setting new targets.

A review of Local Wildlife Sites (at the time known as Sites of Nature Conservation Importance) was carried out in 2007; this was undertaken jointly by Northumberland Wildlife Trust and the Council and amended the area of each LWS. A further review was undertaken in 2009/10, the details of which can be viewed in the relevant indicator.

Wallsend Parks has received the Green Flag award for being managed to a high standard, along side four others that are listed in the indicator below. North Tyneside has been awarded three International Blue Flag awards – there are only four in total across the North East. Blue Flag beaches must meet certain standards in relation to water quality, providing educational information, environmental management and safety. National Quality Coast Awards (Seaside Awards), which assess not only water quality but also other tourist facilities such as quality of car parks, have also been awarded to Longsands, King Edward's Bay, Whitley Bay and Cullercoats beaches.

#### NE1: Green Infrastructure – Additions or Deletions of over 1ha in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Site, Location or Area	Details of Scheme/Works
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### NE2: Open Space Managed to 'Green Flag Standard'

Site	First Awarded	Consecutive Awards
Killingworth Lakeside Park	2013	2
The Rising Sun Country Park	2005	10
Benton Quarry Park	2011	4
Marden Quarry Park	2012	3
Weetslade Country Park	2011	2
Wallsend Parks	2014	1

Source: [Green Flag Award](#)

## NE3a: Green Spaces – Total Current Provision and Quality by Ward

Ward	Number of Sites	Total Area (ha)
Battle Hill	52	104.15
Benton	35	65.80
Camperdown	59	82.17
Chirton	26	46.26
Collingwood	67	72.63
Cullercoats	34	46.86
Howdon	44	79.34
Killingworth	48	165.00
Longbenton	53	67.09
Monkseaton North	20	55.65
Monkseaton South	34	41.64
Northumberland	42	149.14
Preston	25	45.36
Riverside	66	102.98
St Mary's	42	184.79
Tynemouth	60	154.83
Valley	67	155.55
Wallsend	49	87.62
Weetslade	79	125.74
Whitley Bay	31	47.19
<b>Total</b>	<b>933</b>	<b>1,879.76ha</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Space Strategy 2015](#)

## NE3b: 'Low Quality and Low Value' Green Spaces by Ward

Ward	Number of Spaces	Total Area (ha)	Percentage of Area (%)
Battle Hill	1	0.80	0.77
Benton	5	2.45	3.72
Camperdown	7	6.02	7.33
Chirton	3	8.59	18.57
Collingwood	4	1.42	1.95
Cullercoats	1	0.07	0.16
Howdon	3	13.87	17.48
Killingworth	0	-	-
Longbenton	4	12.37	18.44
Monkseaton North	2	1.67	3.00
Monkseaton South	0	-	-
Northumberland	0	-	-
Preston	1	0.84	1.85
Riverside	8	17.79	17.28
St Mary's	2	2.58	1.40
Tynemouth	1	0.52	0.34
Valley	5	1.37	0.88
Wallsend	3	4.97	5.67

Weetslade	5	1.96	1.56
Whitley Bay	2	0.74	1.57
<b>Total</b>	<b>57</b>	<b>78.03ha</b>	<b>4.15%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Space Strategy 2015](#)

### NE3c: 'High/Medium Quality and High/Medium Value' Green Spaces by Ward

Ward	Number of Spaces	Total Area (ha)	Percentage of Area (%)
Battle Hill	38	97.48	93.60
Benton	26	57.62	87.57
Camperdown	40	68.23	83.03
Chirton	23	37.67	81.43
Collingwood	60	70.14	96.57
Cullercoats	33	46.79	99.86
Howdon	31	56.10	70.70
Killingworth	46	162.80	98.67
Longbenton	34	39.17	58.39
Monkseaton North	14	50.50	90.75
Monkseaton South	34	41.64	99.99
Northumberland	42	149.14	100.00
Preston	24	44.52	98.15
Riverside	48	64.76	62.89
St Mary's	36	175.72	95.09
Tynemouth	59	154.31	99.67
Valley	49	114.88	73.85
Wallsend	165	396.77	87.31
Weetslade	67	118.37	94.14
Whitley Bay	25	45.66	96.76
<b>Total</b>	<b>770</b>	<b>1,675.37ha</b>	<b>89.13%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Space Strategy 2015](#)

### NE4: Allotment Provision

There are over 1,860 plots across 58 different sites within North Tyneside. For further details see the [North Tyneside Allotment Strategy 2009 to 2015](#).

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Allotment Strategy](#)

### NE5: Playing Pitch Provision – Surplus or Deficit

Area	Surplus (+) or Deficiency (-) for Facility/Sport					Total Area 'converted into hectares' (ha)
	Football			Cricket	Rugby Union (Senior)	
	Senior	Junior	Mini			
South West						
2013 Provision	+0.5	+0.5	+1.0	-	-	+2.2
2023 Forecast	-0.7	+0.2	+0.7	-	-0.1	+0.2
South East						

2013 Provision	+6.5	-0.5	-3.0	-1.7	-10.5	<b>-9.2</b>
2023 Forecast	+5.0	-1.0	-3.7	-2.3	-12.1	<b>-14.1</b>
<b>North East</b>						
2013 Provision	+0.5	+3.5	-2.0	-2.0	-7.5	<b>-10.0</b>
2023 Forecast	-0.8	+2.7	-2.5	-2.5	-8.4	<b>-13.8</b>
<b>North West</b>						
2013 Provision	+8.5	-1.5	-4.0	-2.7	-	<b>+0.5</b>
2023 Forecast	+6.9	-1.9	-5.5	-2.9	-	<b>-3.4</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Playing Pitch Strategy 2013](#)

#### NE6: Local Wildlife Sites (LWS)

Site Name	Total Area (ha)	Type	Notes
Annitsford Pond	1.66	Pond	
Backworth Pond	27.12	Pond	
Brierdene	3.82	Scrub and grassland	
Burradon Colliery	18.93		
Curry's Point And Wetlands	16.95	Wetland, wader pasture and cliffs	Boundary revised following last review
Earsdon Churchyard	2.59	Woodland and grassland	Upgraded from SLCI following last review
Eccles Colliery	13.18	Pond	Boundary revised following last review
Eccles Colliery Extension	3.31		
Hadrian Park Pond	3.18	Pond	
Hadrian Pond Watercourse	1.90	Stream	Newly designated site following last review
Holywell Dene	8.40	Semi-natural ancient woodland	
Howdon Dock and Wetlands	8.91	Wetland	
Killingworth Village Churchyard	1.27	Grassland and woodland	
Little Waters	0.94	Pond	
Marden Quarry	6.16	Grassland, pond and geology	
Northumberland Park	8.58	Parkland and woodland	
Preston Cemetery	13.83		
River Tyne (tidal Extent) :	123.14	Pond	North Tyneside section is approximately 22ha
Sacred Heart	5.16	Fen	Upgraded from SLCI following last review
Seaton Burns Ponds	11.06	Pond	
Silverlink Park and Waggonway	20.16		New site name and revised boundary incorporating former West Allotment Pont site following last review

Station Road Watercourse	1.80	Stream	Newly designated site following last review
Swallow Pond	20.44	Pond	
The Rising Sun Pit Heap	33.88	Grassland	
Tyne Entrance	22.00		
Wallsend Dene	48.69	Scrub and grassland	
Weetslade Country Park	39.45	Wetland, woodland and grassland habitat	Boundary revised following last review
Whitley Bay Cemetery	6.97		
Willington Gut Saltmarsh	2.59	Saltmarsh	

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Infrastructure Strategy 2015](#)

NB: Local Wildlife Sites were previously known as SNCIs (Sites of Nature Conservation Importance). The designations were reviewed by Northumberland Wildlife Trust and North Tyneside Council in 2007 and again in 2009. Any future changes, to boundaries or designations will be monitored.

#### NE7: Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI)

Site Name	Total Area (ha)	First Notified	Condition	Notes
Northumberland Shore	1,888.25	1992	Favourable	Includes most of the coastline between the Scottish border and the Tyne Estuary
Tynemouth To Seaton Sluice	87.37	1965	Favourable	Revised in 1989 to include land not previously notified

Source: [DEFRA](#) – available from Magic Map

#### NE8: Sites of Local Conservation Interest (SLCI)

Site Name	Total Area (ha)
Backworth C Pit Plantation	8.09
Backworth Woods	11.79
Benton Cemetery	3.36
Brenkley Colliery Plantation	7.07
Brown Point Clifftop Grassland	0.42
Chirton Dene Park	5.09
Earsdon Churchyard	2.17
Fenwick Pit Heap	10.03
Fordley Marsh	1.51
Hall Grounds	3.81
Killingworth Village Park and Pond	1.62
Killingworth High Pit	2.27
Killingworth Lake (1)	6.10
Killingworth Lake (2)	1.17
Killingworth Moor	5.45
Killingworth Waggonway Plantation	3.23
Marden Meadow	5.65
Red House Pond	1.41
Richardson Dees Arboretum	2.72
Richardson Dees Park	4.91

Rising Sun Country Park	95.35
Seaton Burn Allotments	0.55
Seaton Burn High School Nature Reserve	4.10
Seaton Burn House Woods	4.61
Stephenson Railway Grassland	0.44
The Allotment Pond	0.99
Tynemouth Boating Lake	0.73
Tynemouth Longsands	8.17
West Moor Meadow	5.05

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Infrastructure Strategy 2015](#)

#### NE9: Local Nature Reserves (LNR)

Site Name	Total Area (ha)	Type	Declared	Notes
Annitsford Pond	1.65	Urban	2005	
Holywell Dene	13.49	Urban Fringe	2003	
Marden Quarry	5.88	Urban	2005	
Silverlink Park	16.61	Urban	2005	
St. Mary's Island	45.32	Rural	1992	Forms part of Northumberland Coast SSSI
Swallow Pond and Plantation	20.44	Urban Fringe	1992	Located within Rising Sun Country Park
Wallsend Dene	48.39	Urban Fringe	2005	Willington Gut Saltmarsh recognised as separate LWS

Source: [DEFRA](#) – available from Magic Map

#### NE10: Special Protection Areas (SPA) and Ramsar Sites

Site Name	Total Area (ha)	Type	Notes
Northumbria Coast Ramsar Site	1059.95	Ramsar	Comprises several discrete sections of rocky foreshore between Spittal in North Northumberland to just south of Blackhall Rocks in County Durham
Northumbria Coast Special Protection Area	1097.45	SPA	Includes much of the coastline between the Tweed and Tees Estuaries

Source: [DEFRA](#) – available from Magic Map

#### NE11: Bird Populations – European Species

The British Trust for Ornithology undertakes 'The Breeding Bird Survey' (BBS) on an annual basis. First started in 1994, the report contains detailed information regarding population changes and other results from the survey, including relating to trends in 'red-listed' and 'amber-listed' species from 'Birds of Conservation Concern 3'. The 2014 update to the BBS is available to read [here](#) and outlines results and trends at a North East regional level.

Source: [British Trust for Ornithology](#)

**NE12: Wildlife Corridors – locations, area and designation**

The North Tyneside Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft includes draft wildlife corridors that have been drawn-up following extensive work by Council officers and external experts, underpinned by work through the [Green Infrastructure Strategy 2015](#). Once formally adopted, the corridors will be monitored with regard to impacts that proposals for development have on this network.

Source: North Tyneside Council – [Green Infrastructure Strategy 2015](#)

**NE13: Agricultural Land Quality**

Agricultural land is categorised into Grades 1-5, with Grades 1, 2 and 3a considered the best and most versatile. Natural England provides maps of these classifications with the North East regional map available at [this link](#). The map reveals that North Tyneside does not contain any agricultural land of significant value with all the current agricultural land in the borough being classified as 'Grade 3 – good to moderate'.

Source: [Natural England](#)

**NE14: Number of TPO designations**

At the time of the last review, December 2015, there are 210 confirmed TPOs. They comprise of 3,305 individual trees, 211 Group of Trees, 66 Area of Interests and 14 Woodlands. The earliest TPO in the borough, located within Preston Village, dates to December 1962.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**NE15 to NE19 - Flooding and Water Management**

Flooding and water management is an important issue and, with the increasing awareness of climate change, planning for flood risk is integral to future sustainable development in the borough. Management of these issues is a collaborative process between North Tyneside Council, the Environment Agency (EA), Northumbrian Water (NWL) and other relevant partners. The Strategic Flood Risk Assessment 2010 (SFRA) for North Tyneside and the flood zone maps produced by the Environment Agency identify areas of land at risk from all sources of flooding now, and in the future.

The Council, as Lead Local Flood Authority (LLFA), is responsible for developing, maintaining and applying a strategy for local flood risk management and maintaining a register of flood risk assets. This also includes lead responsibility for managing the risk of flooding from surface water, groundwater and watercourses that are not classified as a main river (which are the responsibility of the Environment Agency).

During 2015/16, no applications for development were approved contrary to the advice of the LLFA, EA or NWL in relation to flooding matters. The EA lodged initial objections to two applications, an decrease on the previous year (five), in each case being due to submission of an unsatisfactory flood risk assessment. In both cases, the a revised flood risk assessment was submitted. Both applications were permitted.

The Environment Agency undertakes detailed analysis of water quality, including watercourses and coastal waters through the River Basin Management Plan. These indicators will be updated on refresh of the Management Plan, scheduled to occur on a six-year cycle. The ecological quality of the features considered varies with some being of good quality whereas others are in less favourable



condition. The overall objective is to improve these circumstances; something that emerging Local Plan policy will assist towards delivering.

#### NE15a: Flooding and Water Quality – Applications Granted Contrary to LLFA, EA, or NWL Advice

Planning Ref	Type of Development	Proposal	Objection Reasons
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### NE15b: Environment Agency Objections to Applications on Grounds of Flood Risk in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Type of Development	Proposal	Objection Reasons
15/00376/FUL	Other - Major	Proposed leisure and entertainment facility (Use Class D2) with associated restaurant (Use Class A3)	Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted
16/00112/FUL	Residential - Minor	Development of 4no. two Bedroom houses and 4no one bedroom flats including 12 parking bays and new adopted access road and turning head	Unsatisfactory FRA/FCA Submitted

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

#### NE15c: Environment Agency Objections to Applications on Grounds of Water Quality in monitoring year

Planning Ref	Type of Development	Proposal	Objection Reasons
-	-	-	-

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

#### NE16: Bathing Water Quality

Location	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Tynemouth Cullercoats	Sufficient	Sufficient	Sufficient	Good	Good
Tynemouth King Edwards Bay	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent
Tynemouth Longsands North	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent
Tynemouth Longsands South	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent
Whitley Bay	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent	Excellent

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

NB: Quality of bathing water is calculated annually, based on all of the samples from the previous four years, and are classified as: *excellent*; *good*; *sufficient*; or, *poor*.

#### NE17a: River Quality

Measure	Brierdene Burn	Seaton Burn	New York to North Shields Catchment	Wallsend Burn

Current Ecological Quality	Poor Status	Poor Potential	Good Potential	Good Potential
2015 Predicted Ecological Quality	Poor Status	Poor Potential	Good Potential	Good Potential
Overall Risk	At Risk	At Risk	At Risk	At Risk
Protected Area	Yes	Yes	Yes	No

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

NB: The information for indicators NE17a/b/c/d is from the River Basin Management Plan, Northumbria River Basin District 2009 and is yet to be updated.

#### NE17b: River Tyne Estuarine Quality

Measure	Assessment
Current Ecological Quality	Moderate Potential
Current Chemical Quality	Fail
2015 Predicted Ecological Quality	Moderate Potential
2015 Predicted Chemical Quality	Fail
Overall Risk	At Risk
Protected Area	Yes
Number of Measures Listed (waterbody level only)	11

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

#### NE17c: Tyne and Wear Coastal Waters Quality

Measure	Assessment
Hydromorphological Status	Not Designated A/HMWB
Current Ecological Quality	Good Status
Current Chemical Quality	Good
2015 Predicted Ecological Quality	Good Status
2015 Predicted Chemical Quality	Good
Overall Risk	At Risk

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

#### NE17d: Groundwater Quality

Measure	Northumberland Carboniferous Limestone and Coal Measures	Tyne Carboniferous Limestone and Coal Measures
Current Quantitative Quality	Good	Good
Current Chemical Quality	Poor	Poor
Upward Chemical Trend	No	No
2015 Predicted Quantitative Quality	Good	Good
2015 Predicted Chemical Quality	Poor	Poor
Overall Risk	At Risk	At Risk
Protected Area	Yes	Yes
Number of Measures Listed (waterbody level only)	1	3

Source: [Environment Agency](#)

**NE18: Flooding – Major Incidences and Events**

There were no major flooding events recorded in the monitoring period.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Engineering)

**NE19: New Development Incorporating Surface Water Management Solutions in monitoring year**

Planning Ref	Site	Proposal
-	-	

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**NE20 – Coastal Erosion**

National policy requires the identification of areas that are likely to be affected by physical coastal Change; these are called Coastal Change Management Areas (CCMA) and the [Northumberland and North Tyneside Shoreline Management Plan 2](#) (SMP2, 2009) is the primary source of evidence to identify policies for future coastal defence.

**NE20 – Coastal Erosion**

The SMP2 recommends a number of policies for the coastline of North Tyneside with approaches varying from “*managed realignment*”, to “*no active intervention*” or “*hold the line*” depending on location. Further details of these schemes are also available to view on the interactive [coastal erosion map](#) available from the Environment Agency. Some approaches and proposals will require future funding to be secured, such as from the Environment Agency, and progress with projects will be monitored through the relevant mechanisms and reported in the AMR.

Source: [Northumberland and North Tyneside Shoreline Management Plan 2](#)

**NE21 and NE22 – Minerals**

There is a strong tradition of mineral extraction in North Tyneside with the legacy of the coal mining industry being apparent throughout the borough, something which has shaped the character and urban development pattern. Despite there being no active mineral extraction at the current time, planning policy aims to support the sustainable extraction of resources as, and when, appropriate.

**NE21a: Aggregates and Mineral Extraction – Primary**

No primary aggregates or minerals were worked in the borough during 2015/16.

Source: [Joint Local Aggregates Assessment](#)

**NE21b: Aggregates and Mineral Extraction – Secondary**

No secondary aggregates or minerals were worked in the borough during 2015/16.

Source: [Joint Local Aggregates Assessment](#)

**NE22: Safeguarding Mineral Resources – Applications Granted Contrary to Policy in monitoring year**

Planning Ref	Site	Proposal
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Data with regard to this indicator is not currently available but will be recorded in future versions of the AMR. Until adoption of the Local Plan the number of applications granted contrary to this policy cannot be monitored. Once applications begin to be assessed against the requirements of this policy full monitoring can be undertaken.

**NE23 to NE25 – Pollution**

Planning policy can play an effective role in helping to protect both new and proposed development from contributing to, being put at high risk from, or being adversely affected by unacceptable levels of pollution. There are currently no Air Quality Management Areas (AQMA) in place in North Tyneside.

**NE23: Contaminated Land – Applications Granted Contrary to Advice in monitoring year**

Planning Ref	Site	Proposal
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Data with regard to this indicator is not currently available but will be recorded in future versions of the AMR. Until adoption of the Local Plan the number of applications granted contrary to this policy cannot be monitored. Once applications begin to be assessed against the requirements of this policy full monitoring can be undertaken.

**NE24: Air Quality Management Areas**

AQMA	Details
0	-

Source: [DEFRA](#)

**NE25: Noise Pollution – Applications Granted Contrary to Advice in monitoring year**

Planning Ref	Site	Proposal
-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Data with regard to this indicator is not currently available but will be recorded in future versions of the AMR. Until adoption of the Local Plan the number of applications granted contrary to this policy cannot be monitored. Once applications begin to be assessed against the requirements of this policy full monitoring can be undertaken.

## Chapter 9 – Built Environment

### Overview

- 9.1 North Tyneside is rich in architectural and historic interest. Heritage assets help to define the borough, create a unique character, maintain and enhance quality of life of residents and attract visitors. This includes conservation areas, listed buildings and scheduled ancient monuments. North Shields, Wallsend and Tynemouth contain a unique blend of reminders that reflect the past the region, including Anglo-Saxon and Roman, and help to define the local culture. Key examples of this include Hadrian's Wall, which is part of a World Heritage Site (WHS) and Tynemouth Priory.
- 9.2 However, it is recognised that the positive elements of the built form of the borough are not solely connected to older sites. North Tyneside offers an excellent range of buildings, parks and sites from the mid to late 20th Century that reflect on the recent past of the area and provide as much interest as those from earlier periods. This includes legacies of the industrial past of the borough and nationally recognised sites and facilities.
- 9.3 North Tyneside Council has a strong track record of planning, instigating and delivering high-quality regeneration initiatives. North Shields Fish Quay is an example of such a long-term project that has delivered improvements to the local environment that have benefitted the wider community, complimenting existing uses. Through the [Fish Quay Neighbourhood Plan SPD](#) local residents, business-owners and landowners came together to prepare a plan to guide the future development of the area; this SPD was adopted in 2013. The current ongoing project relating to The Spanish City and the Whitley Bay coastline will drive forward the regeneration of the town, building on the work already undertaken to date.

### Evidence Base and Background Studies – 2015/16

- 9.4 All but one of the borough's conservation areas are supported by a Conservation Area Character Appraisal, a document that defines the special character and appearance of those areas in order to justify planning policies and planning application decisions. Backworth Village conservation area does not have a Character Appraisal and some of the published Character Appraisals do require updating so that they can be as robust as possible.
- 9.5 In order to support the Local Plan site allocations process, a 'Heritage Assessment' has been undertaken on all sites that are proposed to be allocated for residential, mixed-use or employment purposes. Assessments were initially published in [January 2015](#), before being updated in [September 2015](#). The aim of the work was to determine the significance of the heritage assets within each site, or in close vicinity, and then how this asset, or the setting, could be affected by development on the site, and how any potential negative impacts could be mitigated or positive opportunities maximised.

### Monitoring Indicators

- 9.6 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:
- Design;
  - Conservation and heritage; and,
  - Advertisements and signage.

## BE1 – Design of Development

The standard and effectiveness of design is a difficult indicator to monitor, particularly given that many of the issues to consider are subjective and a matter of opinion or preference. However, in encouraging high-quality design, the Council makes use of the Building for Life criteria (BfL 12) as a way of considering the design of completed schemes and identifying those which are exemplar in nature.

BfL 12 is the industry standard for the design of new housing developments. A well designed scheme will perform well against all 12 questions and the performance will be determined using a traffic light system of green, amber and red. Based on this system, new development should aim to:

- Secure as many greens as possible;
- Minimise the number of ambers; and
- Avoid reds.

A green score reflects that the principle has been fully met; amber is when part of the principle has been met and red is when the scheme fails to comply with the principle. The overall score is converted to the following outcomes: 12 *greens* – very good; 10 to 11 *greens* – good; 8 to 9 *greens* – average; 7 *greens or less* – poor.

The North Tyneside assessment of completed schemes was undertaken in February 2017 for all residential development of 10 dwellings and above and fully completed within 2015/16. This process included a site visit and full assessment of the schemes against the BfL 12 criteria with all schemes being given an overall rating of either very good or good. Full details of schemes are set out in the table below.

### BE1: Design of New Development

Planning Ref	Site Address	BfL 12 Score	Overall Score (converted)
13/00631/FUL	Roseberry Court, Front Street, Monkseaton	Red: 0 Amber: 0 Green: 12	Very Good
12/00802/FUL	Land To The East Of 31-40 The Covers, Wallsend	Red: 0 Amber: 2 Green: 10	Good
13/00642/FUL	Site Of Former Marden House, Solway Avenue, Marden Estate	Red: 0 Amber: 0 Green: 12	Very Good
13/00602/FUL	Chapelville, Chapel Place, Seaton Burn	Red: 0 Amber: 0 Green: 12	Very Good
13/00601/FUL	Lidl Foodstore, Bristol Drive, Battle Hill	Red: 0 Amber: 0 Green: 12	Very Good
13/01412/FUL	Land To The North Of Forest Gate, Great Lime Road, Palmersville	Red: 0 Amber: 1 Green: 11	Good
14/00243/LAREG3	Land At Former Brig PH and Whitehouse Lane, North Shields	Red: 0 Amber: 2 Green: 10	Good

12/02047/FUL	Hadrian Education Centre, Wallsend	Red: 0 Amber: 1 Green: 11	Good
--------------	------------------------------------	---------------------------------	------

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Building for Life 12 (BfL 12) is the industry standard for the design of new housing developments. Further information can be viewed on the [Design Council CABE website](#).

## BE2 to BE11 – Conservation and Heritage

There are currently 17 designated conservation areas in the borough. A number of these designations have been in place since the 1970s, the earliest example being Tynemouth Village designated in 1971. The most recent designation is at Cullercoats, in 2008. It is essential that the development management process carefully handles proposals for change in order to preserve or enhance the character and appearance of these areas.

It is an objective of the Council for each conservation areas to have an up-to-date character appraisal in place; these documents are a description of the history and character of the areas and can help residents to consider what the best solutions when considering new development. Of the 17 conservation areas, only Backworth Village does not currently have an adopted character appraisal. The latest appraisal adopted was for Northumberland Square in North Shields in January 2014.

The emerging Local Plan proposes a new conservation area for Wallsend Town Centre, a proposal that recognises the high concentration of heritage assets in the locality. A conservation area boundary would be subject to further research and consultation.

Listed buildings are structures that are considered to be of national importance for their historical and architectural significance. At the time of writing, of the statutorily listed buildings within the borough, two have the highest classification of Grade I status – St. George's Church in Cullercoats and the remains of Holy Cross Church, Wallsend (also a SAM); 10 are designated as Grade II\* - including Tynemouth Station and Dial Cottage, Killingworth (a former home of George Stephenson); and, finally 212 examples of Grade II.

In order to complement those buildings that have been identified for statutory listing, North Tyneside Council also maintains a 'Local Register' of buildings and parks that are of special local architectural and historic interest. The [Register of Buildings and Parks of Local Architectural and Historic Interest Supplementary Planning Document \(SPD\)](#) was adopted in 2008; this included 168 entries that have then been reviewed as and when necessary in order that it remains up-to-date. As of 2016, there are currently 145 assets on the list.

The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization ([UNESCO](#)) seek to "encourage the identification, protection and preservation of cultural and natural heritage around the world considered to be of outstanding value to humanity." Through this programme, Hadrian's Wall is part of one of only 28 designated UNESCO 'World Heritage Sites' (WHS) in the UK. This was inscribed in 1987, by meeting three of the criteria as: bearing an outstanding testimony to a past civilisation; being an outstanding example of a building and technology which illustrates a significant stage in human history; and, being an outstanding example of land-use which is representative of a culture. The site at [Segedunum](#) in Wallsend, comprising of a Roman Fort, reconstruction of a bathhouse and accompanying museum, is operated by Tyne and Wear Museums on behalf of the Council. Further information on Hadrian's Wall can be found [here](#).

Historic England (formerly English Heritage) administers the [Heritage at Risk](#) programme, which identifies those sites that are at risk of being lost due to neglect, decay or inappropriate development. As part of this, a register is compiled on an annual basis, available at [regional level](#), to identify those assets that are most in need in of safeguarding and includes conservation areas, scheduled ancient monuments and listed buildings.

A number of assets have been identified within the borough since the launch of the programme, however, there has been a great deal of positive work in recent years that has resulted in great progress, with there only being one entry remaining within the borough in 2015: St Peter's Conservation Area in Wallsend.

### BE2: Conservation Areas

Conservation Area	Originally Designated	Boundary Review
Backworth Village	November 1974	Extended 16 <sup>th</sup> Oct 2007
Benton	March 2007	
Camp Terrace, North Shields	July 1975	Extended 9 <sup>th</sup> Nov 2009
Cullercoats	March 2008	
Earsdon Village	November 1974	
Fish Quay, North Shields	December 2003	
Killingworth Village	November 1974	
Longbenton	November 1985	
Monkseaton	February 2006	
New Quay, North Shields	1990	Extended 14 <sup>th</sup> Aug 2007
Northumberland Square, North Shields	1975	
Preston Park, North Shields	March 1981	
Sacred Heart Church, Wideopen	January 2007	
St Mary's Island, Whitley Bay	November 1974	
St Peter's, Wallsend	August 2004	
The Green, Wallsend	November 1974	Extended 14 <sup>th</sup> Aug 2007
Tynemouth Village	1971	Extended 14 <sup>th</sup> Sep 2009

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### BE3a: Listed Buildings – All Grades

Year	Grade I Total	Grade II* Total	Grade II Total	All Listed Buildings	Change (+/-) from previous year
2008	2	10	186	<b>198</b>	-
2009	2	10	186	<b>198</b>	-
2010	2	10	186	<b>198</b>	-
2011	2	10	185	<b>197</b>	-1
2012	2	10	195	<b>207</b>	+10
2013	2	10	205	<b>217</b>	+10
2014	2	10	210	<b>222</b>	+5



2015	2	10	210	<b>222</b>	-
2016	2	10	210	<b>222</b>	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### BE3b: Listed Buildings – Addition or Removal of Assets from Statutory List in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Grade	Listing No.	Addition or Removal?	Date	Details
Milestone, North Shields	II	1421393	Addition	13/04/2015	Milestone of later C18 date on the Newcastle to Tynemouth Turnpike Road.
Former Office of Ryder and Yates	II	1418097	Deletion	21/01/16	Removed from the statutory list following an appeal of the listing.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### BE4a: Buildings on Local Register

Year	Local Register	Change (+/-) from previous year
2008	167	-
2009	167	-
2010	167	-
2011	164	-3
2012	156	-8
2013	149	-7
2014	147	-2
2015	146	-1
2016	147	+1

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### BE4b: Local Register – Addition or Removal of Buildings in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Grade	Addition or Removal?	Date	Details
Former Office of Ryder and Yates, Killingworth	Local	Addition	21/01/2016	Returned to Local Register following appeal of listing and removal from statutory list.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### BE5a: Scheduled Ancient Monuments

Schedule Ancient Monument	Notes
Burradon Tower	15 <sup>th</sup> /16 <sup>th</sup> Century Medieval Tower House
Clifford's Fort	Range of assets including: 17 <sup>th</sup> /18 <sup>th</sup> Century Artillery Fort; 19 <sup>th</sup> Century Submarine Mine Depot
Enclosure 540m NE of Burradon House	Roman Ditched Enclosure
Tynemouth Castle/Priory/iron age	Range of assets including: Iron Age Hut Circle Settlement;

site (including the monk stone)	11 <sup>th</sup> Century Medieval Benedictine Priory; 13 <sup>th</sup> /14 <sup>th</sup> Century Medieval Benedictine Priory; 16 <sup>th</sup> /17 <sup>th</sup> Century Gun Emplacement; 19 <sup>th</sup> /20 <sup>th</sup> Century Coastal Battery. Also part Grade II* listed building
Hadrian's Wall (1)	Roman Frontier Defence. Also World Heritage Site
Segedunum Fort	Roman Fort. Also World Heritage Site
Hadrian's Wall (2)	Roman Frontier Defence. Also World Heritage Site
Church of Holy Cross	12 <sup>th</sup> Century Medieval Church. Also Grade I listed
West Backworth Medieval Settlement	12 <sup>th</sup> Century Medieval Deserted Settlement

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### BE5b: Scheduled Ancient Monuments– Addition or Removal of Buildings in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Addition or Removal?	Date	Details
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### BE6a: National Register of Parks and Gardens

Year	Parks & Gardens	Change (+/-) from previous year
2008	0	-
2009	0	-
2010	0	-
2011	0	-
2012	0	-
2013	0	-
2014	0	-
2015	0	-
2016	0	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### BE6b: National Register of Parks and Gardens – Designation or De-designation in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Addition or Removal?	Date listed	Details
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### BE7: Conservation Areas 'At Risk'

Year	'At Risk' Conservation Areas	Change (+/-) from previous year	Conservation Areas
2008/9	0	-	
2009/10	0	-	
2010/11	2	+2	Sacred Heart CA, Wideopen and Camp

			Terrace CA, North Shields.
2011/12	1	-1	St Peter's CA, Wallsend
2012/13	1	-	St Peter's CA, Wallsend
2013/14	1	-	St Peter's CA, Wallsend
2014/15	1	-	St Peter's CA, Wallsend
2015/16	1	-	St Peter's CA, Wallsend

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning) and [Historic England](#)

#### BE7b: 'At Risk' Conservation Areas – Change in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Addition or Removal?	Date listed	Details
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning) and [Historic England](#)

#### BE8a: Listed Buildings 'At Risk'

Year	Grade I Listed	Grade II* Listed	Grade II Listed	Total Listed Buildings	Change (+/-) from previous year
2008/9	0	3	9	12	-
2009/10	0	3	9	12	-
2010/11	0	3	9	12	-
2011/12	0	3	7	10	-2
2012/13	0	3	7	10	-
2013/14	0	0	7	7	-3
2014/15	0	0	-	0	-7
2015/16	0	0	-	0	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning) and [Historic England](#)

NB. – Historic England does not monitor grade II listed buildings at risk. North Tyneside Council undertook their own survey but it is now considered that this data is out of date.

#### BE8b: 'At Risk' Listed Buildings Areas – Change in monitoring year

Heritage Asset	Grade	Addition or Removal?	Date listed	Details
-	-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning) and [Historic England](#)

#### BE9: Conservation Area Management Plans

Conservation Area	Date	Notes
Fish Quay and New Quay, North Shields	April 2007	Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) adopted by Council – now superseded by the Neighbourhood Plan SPD.
Tynemouth Village	April 2014	SPD adopted by Council

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**BE10: Conservation Area Character Appraisals**

Conservation Area	Date	Notes
Backworth Village	-	No adopted character appraisal
Benton	October 2007	
Camp Terrace, North Shields	January 2011	
Cullercoats	July 2009	
Earsdon Village	May 2011	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in February 2006)
Fish Quay, North Shields	May 2006	
Killingworth Village	February 2008	
Longbenton	October 2007	
Monkseaton	October 2006	
New Quay, North Shields	May 2006	
Northumberland Square, North Shields	January 2014	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in September 2006)
Preston Park, North Shields	November 2009	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in September 2005)
Sacred Heart Church, Wideopen	January 2009	
St Mary's Island, Whitley Bay	April 2010	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in September 2005)
St Peter's, Wallsend	April 2010	Replaced previous Character Appraisal (adopted in September 2005)
The Green, Wallsend	October 2006	
Tynemouth Village	April 2010	Community-led Character Statement adopted in July 2003. CA Management Strategy SPD adopted April 2014

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**BE11: World Heritage Site**

The borough is home to the eastern extreme of the Hadrian's Wall, which is part of a UNESCO World Heritage Site (WHS). First inscribed in 1987, the WHS was extended in 2005 to include the '*Upper German-Raetian Limes*' site and together renamed the "Frontiers of the Roman Empire." In 2000, the Segedunum Roman Fort, Bath House and Museum in Wallsend opened to the public.

Each WHS has to have a Management Plan that sets out why the place is special, what will be done to conserve and enhance it over a five-year period, and what will be done to explain its significance to visitors. The fourth edition of the Management Plan for the Hadrian's Wall WHS was published in 2014 (updating those from 1996, 2002 and 2008). All of the relevant information is available on the 'Hadrian's Wall Country' website, including a draft Statement of Outstanding Universal Value, from which a number of Attributes have been distilled, designed to assist the assessment of any change to the Site that is proposed. The Plan includes a series of Policies and Actions that have been agreed for 2015 to 2019. The Actions have been identified as priorities that can be reasonably expected to be achieved within current resources.

Source: [Hadrian's Wall Management Plan](#)

## BE12 – Advertisements and Signage

The location of advertisements and signage can have a significant impact upon the appearance of both the natural and built environment. Careful consideration of applications for such installations is necessary through the development management process. Over the monitoring period, 54 applications were validated for advertisement consent, of which 9% were refused.

### BE12: Applications for Advertisement and Signage

Year	Total Applications	Approved	Refused	% Refused
2011/12	64	50	10	16%
2012/13	71	61	8	11%
2013/14	56	52	3	5%
2014/15	46	38	4	9%
2015/16	54	49	5	9%
<b>Total</b>	<b>291</b>	<b>250</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>10%</b>

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB the above indicator only monitors applications for advertisement consent; adverts and signage may be proposed via other application types.

## Chapter 10 – Infrastructure

### Overview

- 10.1 North Tyneside benefits from excellent connectivity, being well served by both the public transport and strategic road networks, offering easy accessibility to the rest of the North East and beyond. In order to maintain and improve this, a range of comprehensive projects are planned, either already programmed or currently aspired to, over the coming years in order to improve the existing infrastructure of the borough. This will help to provide additional network capacity to benefit all of the borough's residents, employees and visitors.
- 10.2 [Nexus](#) is the Tyne and Wear Passenger Transport Executive (PTE) and administers funds on behalf of the [North East Combined Authority](#) (NECA). This new set-up follows the dissolution of the Tyne and Wear Integrated Transport Authority (ITA) in April 2015, the body which previously acted on behalf of the five T&W local authorities in relation to strategic transport policy.
- 10.3 The Tyne and Wear Metro light rail system provides excellent coverage across the borough and is currently subject to a £350 million investment programme which, over an eleven year period, will improve vital infrastructure. In 2015 the project to refurbish all of the existing rolling stock was completed. The [Metro Futures](#) document was published in 2016.
- 10.4 Bus services form an integral part of the local public transport network and, currently, the vast majority of services provided by private operators, with decisions on pricing and routes subject to commercial considerations. During the monitoring period, in late 2015 the proposal to implement a Quality Contracts Scheme (QCS) in Tyne and Wear was rejected. Under this arrangement the NECA would have set ticket prices, routes and timetables across Tyne and Wear and on some routes beyond and would have also decided the type of buses used. Nexus would have collected the fares and paid the bus companies to provide services through a contract system. Whilst this specific proposal was rejected, as moves proceed to devolve powers to the Combined Authority, the potential for a bus franchising scheme could remain under consideration by local authorities and the NECA.
- 10.5 [Newcastle International Airport](#) (NIA) is a short distance away to the north west of Newcastle and is easily accessed by the Metro system. It is the third busiest airport in the north of England. North Tyneside Council, along with the other six local authorities in the NECA area, are shareholders in the company as a part-owner. Passenger numbers remained stable at 4.60 million in 2015; this is down from a peak of 5.65 million in 2007 but representing an upturn from the 2012 total of 4.37 million. As of December 2016, a total of 80 direct destinations are served by a large number of operators, up from 74 in 2015; this includes scheduled long-haul flights to Dubai. The site supporting 3,200 jobs directly on site, a further 4,600 across the region and contributing £646 million into the North East economy every year.
- 10.6 The [Port of Tyne](#) operates as both a significant freight and passenger terminal. As well as handling a significant amount of goods and cargo, a daily service is operated by DFDS Seaways to IJmuiden in the Netherlands, which provides an excellent link to Amsterdam and beyond, with 625,000 passengers per annum currently using this route. Around 30 cruise ships currently visit the Port, a number that is anticipated to grow in coming years. The 'Shields Ferry', operated by Nexus, continues to provide an important half-hourly service between North Shields and South Shields.

- 10.7 The historic Grade II listed [Tyne Pedestrian and Cyclist Tunnels](#), which were opened in 1951, are closed for refurbishment. A shuttle bus service is currently operating between Jarrow and Howdon on a regular basis. The £4.9million project includes the replacement of two of the original escalators with lifts and of the aged mechanical and electrical systems. Although originally expected to reopen in June 2015, in recent years the project has seen a number of setbacks that have delayed the project, including the collapse of the original contractor. Work is now underway and the tunnels are now forecast to reopen in the spring of 2018.
- 10.8 Across North Tyneside there are approximately 100km of public rights of way to encourage more sustainable travel. A network of waggonways, which run for nearly 40km, have been a focus for development and investment in recent years to encourage walking and cycling across the borough. This includes the excellent network of 'waggonways', as well as more informal routes.
- 10.9 The borough is well served by the strategic and trunk road network, with [Highways England](#) responsible for the operation, maintenance and improvement of motorways and major A roads. Major arteries through the borough include the A19 and A1(m) from north to south and the A1058 'Coast Road' providing the main east to west link. The opening of the second Tyne Tunnel in November 2011, following a completion of a seven-year £260 million investment construction project, has made a significant improvement to capacity and traffic flows to and from South Tyneside. The second tunnel supplements the original refurbished tunnel opened in 1967; operated by TT2, it is designed to meet future forecasts which predict upwards of 43,000 vehicle trips each day by 2021.
- 10.10 The North Tyneside highway network is currently subject to a significant level of investment in order to improve the existing road infrastructure, including increasing capacity, reducing journey times and enhancing accessibility. Most notably this includes a major scheme for the A19(T)/A1058 Silverlink Interchange. This project commenced in summer 2016 and is expected to take approximately two years to complete.
- 10.11 A range of other, more localised improvements are also underway or programmed. The Council was successful in securing funding from the Department for Transport 'Local Pinch Point Fund' for a scheme to improve junctions along the A188, including the Four Lane Ends interchange, to supporting jobs growth in the corridor. This scheme was completed within the monitoring period during August 2015.
- 10.12 A further £150million is set to be invested in the highway network across North Tyneside over the next five years. The proposed improvements reflect forecast economic development and jobs growth across key employment sites, such as: Quorum; Cobalt Business Park; Indigo Park (Weetslade); and, the River Tyne North Bank area. Four major improvement schemes commenced in 2016: A1058 Coast Road (Billy Mill and Norham Road) improvements; A1056 Weetslade corridor (Sandy Lane); A191 Coach Lane to Tyneview Park; and A19(T) employment corridor access improvements. A further scheme, A187-A193 North Bank of the Tyne access improvements, is to commence in 2017, subject to approval of the scheme business case and funding.
- 10.13 Identifying and prioritising local major transport schemes is the responsibility of the North East Local Transport Body, a role now assumed by the NECA, and in 2013, it was agreed to prioritise a programme of ten local transport major schemes of which six, including the

A1058 in North Tyneside, were allocated devolved funding for 2015/16 to 2018/19. The funding for the scheme now forms part of the programme being delivered with devolved funding from the Local Growth Fund..

## Evidence Base and Background Studies Update – 2015/16

- 10.14 During the monitoring period, and up to the end of 2016, a range of additional evidence was published by the Council and its partners. The Infrastructure Delivery Plan was updated in [May 2016](#) prior to submission, revising the [November 2015](#) version issued at Pre-Submission Draft stage of consultation. The IDP outlines the future infrastructure requirements of the borough through to 2032, including the specific schemes and projects needed to deliver the proposals of the Local Plan, highlighting future investment issues and the potential impact on forthcoming policies in the emerging Local Plan. The IDP includes a schedule of investment across a range of infrastructure areas and will be continually updated in light of new information and will continue to be updated as a 'live' document to ensure effective delivery of the Plan following adoption.
- 10.15 A revised version of the [Transport and Highways SPD](#) was published in February 2015; this provides guidance on the Council's planning policies relating to transport and highways considerations. During the monitoring period, work has continued to update the SPD with it anticipated that a revised version will be in place to support the adopted Local Plan in the near future. Further details regarding the timetable for work leading to the adoption of the revised SPD can be read in the latest Local Development Scheme: [LDS October 2016](#) (also see Chapter 2 for further details).
- 10.16 A great deal of additional work with regard to infrastructure has been undertaken in order to support the Local Plan towards submission and its EIP. During 2015/16, a Strategic Traffic Model has been developed that supports the existing A19 Highway Assignment Model (HAM) developed for Highways England in 2013. A [Modelling Technical Note](#) was published in February 2015, followed, in July 2015, by some specific [Scenario Testing](#) relating to the proposed strategic sites at Killingworth Moor and Murton. Following submission, further evidence has been published in September 2016 in the form of the [Public Transport Sensitivity Test](#) and [Transport Impacts Report Addendum](#).
- 10.17 Finally, detailed work has also been undertaken with regard to the wider strategic infrastructure requirements of the emerging Local Plan, notably with regard to education and healthcare provision. In light of this, a [Local Plan – Educational Trigger Points](#) Briefing Note was published by the Council, in September 2015, and a note on the [North Tyneside Local Plan – Impact on General Practice](#) was issued in October 2015, in conjunction with NHS England and the NHS North Tyneside Clinical Commissioning Group (CCG). These explain the implications of the proposed levels of growth and the methodology for delivering education and healthcare services the population in the future.

## Monitoring Indicators

10.18 The indicators in the following section cover the following topic areas:

- General infrastructure and funding;
- Transport;
- Renewable and low-carbon technology;
- Waste management;
- Community infrastructure; and,



- Telecommunications.

### INF1 to INF5 – General Infrastructure and Funding

In circumstances where proposals for new development will impact upon, affect or constrain the capacity of infrastructure across the borough, it may be appropriate for developers to contribute towards improvements and mitigation of these impacts. Currently, the Council makes use of legally binding planning obligations to deliver such contributions, agreements that are linked to the grant of planning permission.

The Council does not yet have an adopted Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL) but has undertaken an appraisal to consider the future impact of introducing a CIL for the borough. This review has determined that a CIL should be applied in certain circumstances to identified types of development. It is not intended that CIL will replace the role of Planning Obligations/Section 106 Agreements but that it is something to supplement this mechanism. The latest timetable for preparation of the CIL is outlined in the updated [LDS \(October 2016\)](#), with Chapter 2 of this AMR also giving additional detail. As part of preparation, consideration will be given to whether it is appropriate to apply a standard charge across the whole borough or whether it is more appropriate to take an area-based approach and set different rates in different locations.

The monitoring of income and expenditure from planning obligations, through the Section 106 (S106) mechanism, is crucial to understanding the wider implications of development and viability. Once introduced, the contribution for a CIL will be monitored in a similar way.

During 2015/16, contributions from development continue to be secured through S106 agreements, as did the expenditure to subsequently deliver the projects and improvements. Whilst the annual total from both of these indicators does vary considerably, a higher level of collection does tend to suggest greater levels of development viability and a higher number of proposals for new development. On a site-specific basis, significant amounts were collected relating to the granting of planning consent for the developments at: the Former REME Depot, Killingworth (15/00100/S106) – amounting to over £930,000; and the Former Parkside School, Wallsend (15/01721/S106) – where the contribution was of almost £350,000.

### INF1: S106 – Annual Collection and Spend

The processes for monitoring S106 Agreements have been improved in recent years, to ensure more effective recording. At the end of the last monitoring period (in this case data was to May 2015), the outstanding balance was £2,340,018.

Subsequently, between May 2015 and March 2016, the Council has collected £2,901,792 and spent £269,861. Taking these changes into account, at 31 March 2016 the outstanding balance of monies stood at £4,971,949.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### INF2: S106 – Site-Specific Collection in monitoring year

Site	Application Reference(s)	Agreement signed	Amount	Areas covered
Travelodge Hotel, Coast Road, Wallsend*	14/01698/FUL (15/00496/S106)	27/03/2015	£41,520	<u>Main issues:</u> public art; training sessions

Land South of 81 Killingworth Avenue, Backworth*	14/01687/OUT (15/00113/S106)	27/03/2015	£1,969,565	<u>Main issues:</u> highways; playsite; education; sports; ecology  <u>Other issues:</u> affordable housing; Apprenticeships
Former St Bartholomew's CoFE Primary School, Front Street, Benton	15/00406/FUL (15/01088/S106)	02/07/2015	£23,492	<u>Main issues:</u> green space; park improvement; playsite
Rosehill Social Club, Angle Terrace, Wallsend	15/00329/FUL (15/01795/S106)	02/11/2015	£5,895	<u>Main issues:</u> park improvements; playsite
Dudley Peoples Centre, Weetslade Road, Dudley	15/00949/FUL (16/00188/S106)	22/01/2016	£8,498	<u>Main issues:</u> play equipment
Land adjacent to Third Avenue, Tyne Tunnel Trading Estate	15/00699/OUT (16/00273/S106)	12/02/2016	£161,449	<u>Main issues:</u> highways; ecology  <u>Other issues:</u> travel plan
Land at former Chan Buildings, Comet Row, Stephenson Industrial Estate	15/01708/FUL (16/00274/S106)	11/03/2016	£29,800	<u>Main issues:</u> art; employment and training
Darsley Park, Whitley Road, Benton	15/01144/FUL (16/00467/S106)	11/03/2016	£306,750	<u>Main issues:</u> ecology; allotments; play equipment; sports; highways; apprenticeships  <u>Other issues:</u> affordable housing

Source: North Tyneside Council

NB: \* agreement signed in 2014/15 but not identified in the 2015 AMR. This record has been included for completeness.

### INF3: Community Infrastructure Levy – Annual Collection and Spend

There is currently no CIL in place in North Tyneside; when introduced, contributions will be monitored through future versions of the AMR. The latest information regarding the timetable for work leading to the introduction of a can be read in the latest [Local Development Scheme](#).

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### INF4: Community Infrastructure Levy – Site-Specific Collection in monitoring year

There is currently no CIL in place in North Tyneside; when introduced, contributions will be monitored through future versions of the AMR.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### INF5: Infrastructure Delivery Plan

A draft Infrastructure Delivery Plan was first published in November 2013 following the issue of the Local Plan Consultation Draft (2013) for public consultation. As an evolving document, this was then updated during 2014/15 to reflect the latest information and evidence, including following joint-working with partners across the public and private sectors responsible for delivering critical infrastructure. Further versions of the IDP were then published to support Local Plan consultation exercises, in February 2015 (LPCD 2015) and November 2015 (LPSD 2015).

The most recent version was published in June 2016, at the time the Council submitted the Plan to the Secretary of State. The full detail of proposals, schemes and priorities for investment is available in this latest version of the IDP, which can be read at [this link](#).

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

### INF6 to INF10 – Transport

Data from the 2011 Census highlights the ‘travel to work’ patterns across the country, crucial data which shows everyday commuting flows, including locations and methods of travel. The data analysis focuses on the proportion of share for both all residents of working age and then, also, for those who are in employment, taking account of the fact that between 35% and 40% of the potential working age population are not working.

For those North Tyneside residents in employment, a significant majority drive a car or van to work (54.7%) of those in employment use to travel to work, when adding those who are a passenger in a car or van this total 60.9%. However, public transport continues to be a popular method for travel to work with both travel by bus (9.0%) and the Metro (8.9%) both seeing substantial numbers of journeys each day; when added with the small number of commuters using the train (heavy rail, exclusive of T&W Metro journeys) as their principal method, this amounts to a proportionate share of almost one-fifth of journeys (19.3%).

Comparison, of those in employment, across different spatial levels shows a higher proportion of travel by bus than seen at a national level (7.2%), but lower than those for Tyne and Wear and across the region. Travel by light rail, the T&W Metro, is higher than the Tyne and Wear average (5.6%) but is more difficult to compare with wider geographies due to the relatively low number of light rail and tramway systems across the country. Similarly however, whilst the level of commuting by train is low across the North East as a whole when compared to the national average (5.0%), specifically in Tyne and Wear and the adjacent areas, this is because the vast majority of the commuter rail network is counted in the ‘light rail’ category through T&W Metro journeys. Therefore, the only ‘train’ journeys being those on the national rail network and principally with North Tyneside this will involve journeys on the East Coast Main Line. As a whole, the 19.3% (see above) for bus, rail and light rail is slightly lower than for the Tyne and Wear average (20.0%) but, as would be expected in an urban authority, above the regional (12.9%) and national (15.9%) figures.

In terms of other modes of transport, most of the proportions are broadly in line with those seen at a national level. Trips by car or van in the borough are almost exactly the same as those seen in England and Wales and slightly below the North East average, although slightly more residents are a passenger than seen nationally. Of the most sustainable modes, the proportion of residents using cycling as the principal mode of commuting in North Tyneside (2.4%) is higher than that seen in wider Tyne and Wear (2.0%) and regionally (1.7%), but falls below the national trend (2.8%).

However, Census 2011 data shows that only 47% of North Tyneside residents work within the borough; this is the lowest ‘self-containment’ percentage in Tyne and Wear. As would be expected Newcastle (62%) and Sunderland (67%) see far higher proportions of residents working within the administrative boundary in which they live, a reflection of the local jobs market and the concentration of employment within each respective city centre. In fact, North Tyneside has the lowest proportionate total of any across the region, the only example of below 50% of residents working with the respective authority.

The Census 2011 allows a detailed analysis of travel to work patterns across the country, with some surprising results apparent. As well as being interesting in a contextual sense, this commuting information is vital for helping to shape future planning policy and gain an understanding of the strategic spatial issues which will impact upon infrastructure provision at a local, regional and national scale.

In terms of in-commuting, as would be expected the most significant flows of workers are from Newcastle (10,848) and Northumberland (10,506), with commuters driving to work making up 71% of trips, a figure which rises to 77% when passengers in a car or van are included. Whilst the majority of incomers are from local authorities within close proximity, there are examples from further afield with not insubstantial flows, including Bradford (75) and Leeds (61).

When considering out-commuting, by far the greatest flow of North Tyneside residents for employment purposes is to Newcastle (24,932); of this total, 53% of trips are as either a driver of a car or van but 20% (5,016) are by Metro, highlighting the excellent, and quick, public transport links, a positive note for sustainability. When added to bus journeys, this means that a third of commuting trips to Newcastle (33%) are by public transport. The other Tyne and Wear authorities amount for the bulk of other commuting trips for residents, particularly Gateshead which also sees 18% of journeys by Metro or bus. Finally there is also a considerable number of residents working as part of the oil and gas industry with 646 working on an 'offshore installation' and additionally 120 out-commuters travelling to Aberdeen City, a total which is inferred to be connected with the oil and gas industry; rail journeys accounts for 34% of these trips. Other examples to highlight include flows to 'Outside UK' (215), Leeds (115), Ealing (101) and Westminster (71), with a supposition that the latter will be related to employees working for central government, associated departments or agencies.

Car ownership in the borough is generally lower than seen nationally, with 32% of households having no car, this compares to 26% in England and 31% across the North East. However it is lower than the average seen in Tyne and Wear (37%). The other levels are broadly comparable with higher spatial levels; the largest proportion of household have one car or van, with 45% of households in the borough falling within this category, slightly higher than the 42% seen in averages for Tyne and Wear, the North East and England.

#### INF6a: Method of 'Travel to Work' – All North Tyneside Residents (of working age)

Mode of travel to work	Total	Percentage	Percentage of Working Total
Work mainly from home	6,997	4.7%	7.3%
Underground, metro, light rail, tram	8,523	5.8%	8.9%
Train	1,385	0.9%	1.4%
Bus, minibus or coach	8,606	5.8%	9.0%
Taxi	748	0.5%	0.8%
Motorcycle, scooter, moped	471	0.3%	0.5%
Driving a car or van	52,543	35.5%	54.7%
Passenger in a car or van	5,951	4.0%	6.2%
Bicycle	2,345	1.6%	2.4%
On foot	7,559	5.1%	7.9%
Other	898	0.6%	0.9%
Not in employment	51,863	35.1%	-
<b>Total</b>	<b>147,889</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

Source: [2011 Census](#)

## INF6b: Method of 'Travel to Work' – Comparison of All Residents

Mode of travel to work	North Tyneside	Tyne & Wear	North East	England & Wales
Work mainly from home	4.7%	4.1%	4.8%	6.6%
Underground, metro, light rail, tram	5.8%	3.3%	1.5%	2.4%
Train	0.9%	0.7%	0.7%	3.2%
Bus, minibus or coach	5.8%	8.0%	5.5%	4.6%
Taxi	0.5%	0.4%	0.4%	0.3%
Motorcycle, scooter, moped	0.3%	0.2%	0.3%	0.5%
Driving a car or van	35.5%	31.9%	35.2%	35.1%
Passenger in a car or van	4.0%	3.8%	4.1%	3.2%
Bicycle	1.6%	1.2%	1.0%	1.8%
On foot	5.1%	5.8%	5.9%	6.3%
Other	0.6%	0.5%	0.5%	0.3%
Not in employment	35.1%	40.1%	40.1%	35.5%

Source: [2011 Census](#)

## INF6c: Method of 'Travel to Work' – Comparison of Residents in Employment

Mode of travel to work	North Tyneside	Tyne & Wear	North East	England & Wales
Work mainly from home	7.3%	6.8%	8.0%	10.3%
Underground, metro, light rail, tram	8.9%	5.6%	2.5%	3.8%
Train	1.4%	1.1%	1.2%	5.0%
Bus, minibus or coach	9.0%	13.3%	9.2%	7.2%
Taxi	0.8%	0.7%	0.7%	0.5%
Motorcycle, scooter, moped	0.5%	0.4%	0.4%	0.8%
Driving a car or van	54.7%	53.2%	58.7%	54.5%
Passenger in a car or van	6.2%	6.4%	6.9%	5.0%
Bicycle	2.4%	2.0%	1.7%	2.8%
On foot	7.9%	9.7%	9.9%	9.8%
Other	0.9%	0.8%	0.8%	0.5%

Source: [2011 Census](#)

## INF7a: North East Residents – Work Location

Local Authority	'Self-Containment' – residents working in same LA	'Self-Containment' – residents working in Tyne & Wear
Gateshead	47%	79%
Newcastle upon Tyne	62%	79%
North Tyneside	47%	80%
South Tyneside	50%	91%
Sunderland	67%	81%
County Durham	66%	-
Northumberland	63%	-
Darlington	64%	-

Hartlepool	65%	-
Middlesbrough	55%	-
Redcar and Cleveland	53%	-
Stockton-on-Tees	60%	-

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### INF7b: North East Workers – Home Location

Local Authority	'Self-Containment' – residents working in same LA	'Self-Containment' – residents working in Tyne & Wear
Gateshead	47%	87%
Newcastle upon Tyne	41%	87%
North Tyneside	55%	87%
South Tyneside	66%	91%
Sunderland	63%	85%
County Durham	78%	-
Northumberland	76%	-
Darlington	59%	-
Hartlepool	71%	-
Middlesbrough	46%	-
Redcar and Cleveland	66%	-
Stockton-on-Tees	60%	-

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

#### INF7c: 'In-Commuting' – North Tyneside Workers (Home Location and Method of Travel)

LA of Residence	Total	Light Rail	Train	Bus	Taxi	Motor-cycle	Driving	Passenger	Bicycle	Foot	Other
Newcastle upon Tyne	10,848	803	79	1,834	75	31	6,507	627	278	596	18
Northumberland	10,506	32	41	739	41	56	8,557	743	118	161	18
Gateshead	3,596	426	31	362	11	8	2,474	175	43	65	1
South Tyneside	2,170	326	36	114	10	35	1,395	104	71	49	30
County Durham	1,686	14	30	52	2	11	1,493	72	6	5	1
Sunderland	1,676	156	16	85	5	16	1,285	78	8	26	1
Stockton-on-Tees	204	0	4	6	3	0	180	9	1	1	0
Hartlepool	104	0	1	2	1	1	89	8	0	2	0
Darlington	87	0	9	1	0	0	73	1	1	2	0
Middlesbrough	78	0	1	2	0	0	60	13	0	1	1
Bradford	75	0	3	14	0	0	47	5	0	6	0
Redcar and Cleveland	64	0	0	1	0	1	56	3	0	3	0
Leeds	61	0	2	13	2	0	39	2	0	3	0
Sefton	54	3	2	5	3	0	29	4	0	8	0
Liverpool	47	0	2	7	0	0	31	3	0	3	1
Sheffield	45	2	1	2	0	1	29	5	1	4	0
Cannock Chase	39	0	0	4	1	0	22	3	0	9	0

Newcastle-under-Lyme	34	0	0	2	1	4	16	4	0	7	0
Doncaster	33	0	1	1	0	0	24	3	1	3	0
Carlisle	26	1	1	0	0	0	21	0	2	1	0
Stoke-on-Trent	24	0	0	3	1	0	14	4	1	1	0
Cheshire East	23	0	1	1	0	0	14	2	1	4	0
Rotherham	23	0	0	2	0	1	16	4	0	0	0
Wakefield	21	0	0	1	0	0	16	0	0	4	0
Hambleton	20	0	2	1	0	0	16	0	0	1	0
Other LAs across the UK	975	22	67	87	2	1	648	41	13	76	18
<b>Total In-Commuting</b>	<b>32,519</b>	<b>1,785</b>	<b>330</b>	<b>3,341</b>	<b>158</b>	<b>166</b>	<b>23,151</b>	<b>1,913</b>	<b>545</b>	<b>1,041</b>	<b>89</b>
North Tyneside	39,149	2,156	311	4,006	442	146	21,423	3,082	1,285	6,199	99
<b>Overall Total Flows</b>	<b>71,668</b>	<b>3,941</b>	<b>641</b>	<b>7,347</b>	<b>600</b>	<b>312</b>	<b>44,574</b>	<b>4,995</b>	<b>1,830</b>	<b>7,240</b>	<b>188</b>

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

NB: Local authorities with a ‘flow’ of 20 commuters or above have been highlighted on a specific basis, the remaining total is included on the ‘other LAs across the UK’ category.

#### INF7d: ‘Out-Commuting’ – North Tyneside Residents (Work Location and Method of Travel)

LA of Work	Inflow	Light Rail	Train	Bus	Taxi	Motor-cycle	Driving	Passenger	Bicycle	Foot	Other
Newcastle upon Tyne	24,932	5,016	321	3,309	97	138	13,313	1,482	602	607	47
Northumberland	6,256	108	28	350	25	32	5,072	378	105	140	18
No fixed place	5,863	297	164	314	146	30	3,924	427	102	239	220
Gateshead	4,104	456	42	281	5	31	3,013	178	60	33	5
Sunderland	2,207	163	20	75	7	41	1,733	114	22	29	3
South Tyneside	1,785	145	11	54	4	31	1,224	107	106	55	48
County Durham	1,141	23	25	28	1	12	985	40	15	9	3
Offshore installation	646	3	200	13	9	0	125	11	6	19	260
Outside UK	215	7	0	17	4	1	66	8	10	37	65
Stockton-on-Tees	170	4	5	2	0	1	144	11	0	2	1
Aberdeen City	120	5	62	3	1	0	22	0	0	3	24
Leeds	115	5	13	8	0	0	80	2	0	7	0
Darlington	105	6	11	2	0	0	78	5	1	2	0
Middlesbrough	102	0	7	1	0	0	89	4	0	1	0
Ealing	101	34	2	23	0	0	33	6	1	0	2
Newcastle-under-Lyme	100	14	4	24	0	1	37	9	2	8	1
Westminster, City of London	71	15	22	3	0	0	18	2	1	5	5
Preston	56	0	0	12	1	0	29	1	3	9	1
Bradford	49	0	0	9	0	0	29	1	0	10	0
Portsmouth	46	0	8	1	0	0	10	0	3	7	17
York	45	2	14	0	0	0	23	4	0	2	0
Redcar and Cleveland	43	0	0	1	0	0	42	0	0	0	0



Manchester	42	2	5	5	0	1	22	2	0	4	1
Hambleton	41	2	4	1	0	1	25	1	1	5	1
Hartlepool	31	2	1	1	0	0	23	3	0	1	0
Harrogate	31	1	2	2	1	0	17	2	0	6	0
Richmondshire	30	0	2	1	0	0	20	0	0	7	0
Luton	30	1	0	0	1	0	28	0	0	0	0
Nottingham	29	4	0	1	0	0	19	2	2	1	0
City of Edinburgh	28	1	7	7	0	0	10	2	0	1	0
Carlisle	27	1	3	0	0	0	20	1	0	1	1
Crawley	26	4	0	1	0	0	12	0	0	0	9
Hillingdon	25	2	2	1	0	0	13	1	1	1	4
Glasgow City	25	4	1	1	0	0	16	2	0	1	0
Argyll and Bute	23	0	2	1	0	0	14	0	0	5	1
North Ayrshire	22	1	0	4	0	0	16	1	0	0	0
Cheshire East	21	1	1	4	0	0	14	1	0	0	0
Wiltshire	21	1	0	0	0	0	7	3	0	8	2
Salford	20	4	0	3	0	0	9	1	1	0	2
Leicester	20	1	1	0	0	1	13	2	1	0	1
South Gloucestershire	20	0	1	4	0	0	12	0	0	3	0
Other LAs across the UK	1,369	58	85	81	8	6	850	68	20	129	64
<b>Total In-Commuting</b>	<b>50,153</b>	<b>6,393</b>	<b>1,076</b>	<b>4,648</b>	<b>310</b>	<b>327</b>	<b>31,249</b>	<b>2,882</b>	<b>1,065</b>	<b>1,397</b>	<b>806</b>
North Tyneside	39,149	2,156	311	4,006	442	146	21,423	3,082	1,285	6,199	99
Mainly work at or from home	7,107	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
<b>Overall Total Flows</b>	<b>71,668</b>	<b>3,941</b>	<b>641</b>	<b>7,347</b>	<b>600</b>	<b>312</b>	<b>44,574</b>	<b>4,995</b>	<b>1,830</b>	<b>7,240</b>	<b>188</b>

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis ‘local authority profile’

NB: Local authorities with a ‘flow’ of 20 commuters or above have been highlighted on a specific basis, the remaining total is included on the ‘other LAs across the UK’ category.

#### INF7e: ‘Net-Commuting’ – North Tyneside Workers and Residents

LA of Work	Inflow	Outflow	Net Flow
Newcastle upon Tyne	10,848	24,932	-14,084
Northumberland	10,506	6,256	4,250
County Durham	1,686	1,141	545
Sunderland	1,676	2,207	-531
Gateshead	3,596	4,104	-508
South Tyneside	2,170	1,785	385
Aberdeen City	1	120	-119
Ealing	4	101	-97
Hartlepool	104	31	73
Westminster, City of London	0	71	-71
Newcastle-under-Lyme	34	100	-66
Leeds	61	115	-54
Sefton	54	4	50
Preston	8	56	-48



Portsmouth	2	46	<b>-44</b>
Liverpool	47	7	<b>40</b>
Cannock Chase	39	1	<b>38</b>
Stockton-on-Tees	204	170	<b>34</b>
York	14	45	<b>-31</b>
Sheffield	45	16	<b>29</b>
Manchester	13	42	<b>-29</b>
Doncaster	33	5	<b>28</b>
Bradford	75	49	<b>26</b>
Crawley	0	26	<b>-26</b>
City of Edinburgh	3	28	<b>-25</b>
Middlesbrough	78	102	<b>-24</b>
Luton	6	30	<b>-24</b>
Argyll and Bute	1	23	<b>-22</b>
Redcar and Cleveland	64	43	<b>21</b>
Hambleton	20	41	<b>-21</b>
North Ayrshire	1	22	<b>-21</b>
Glasgow City	5	25	<b>-20</b>
Hillingdon	5	25	<b>-20</b>
Nottingham	10	29	<b>-19</b>
Darlington	87	105	<b>-18</b>
Leicester	3	20	<b>-17</b>
Richmondshire	14	30	<b>-16</b>
South Gloucestershire	4	20	<b>-16</b>
Harrogate	16	31	<b>-15</b>
Rotherham	23	10	<b>13</b>
Salford	8	20	<b>-12</b>
Stoke-on-Trent	24	14	<b>10</b>
Wiltshire	11	21	<b>-10</b>
Wakefield	21	14	<b>7</b>
Cheshire East	23	21	<b>2</b>
Carlisle	26	27	<b>-1</b>

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

NB: Local authorities with a 'flow' of 20 commuters or above, either into, or out-of, North Tyneside, have been highlighted on a specific basis.

#### INF9: Car Ownership

Number of Vehicles	North Tyneside Total	North Tyneside %	Tyne & Wear %	North East %	England %
All Households	91,295	-	484,527	1,129,935	22,063,368
No Cars or Vans	28,865	32%	37%	31%	26%
1 Car or Van	40,879	45%	42%	42%	42%
2 Cars or Van	18,030	20%	18%	21%	25%
3 Cars or Van	2,877	3%	3%	4%	5%
4 or More Cars or Vans	644	1%	1%	1%	2%
All Cars or Vans in Area	88,497	-	436,319	1,150,133	25,696,833

Source: [2011 Census](#) – available from Nomis 'local authority profile'

**INF10: Travel Plans – Number of Applications Approved with an Attached Condition**

Travel Plans are required by North Tyneside Council for applications that require a Transport Statement. During the monitoring period, a condition relating to Travel Plans has been attached to 21 applications.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**INF 11 and INF12 – Renewable Energy and Low-Carbon Technologies**

Whilst the promotion of sustainable development and low car technology is a key element of Local Plan policy, proposals for large-scale installation of renewable energy schemes here has been limited in recent years. However, the Council wishes to enable such schemes whenever possible and appropriate.

**INF11: Installation of renewable energy technologies**

No major renewable energy schemes were installed during 2015/16.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**INF13 to INF16 – Waste Management**

Long-term monitoring of data shows that the amount of household waste collected in North Tyneside, per head of population, increased annually until 2010 but then saw a downward trend to 2013/14. However, over the last two years a slight increase has again been apparent. Despite this, the overall amount of municipal waste managed has fallen from a peak of 136,000 tonnes in 2005/06 to 106,845 tonnes in 2015/16. Similarly, the latest figure for the amount of household waste managed per head of population (467kg) remains significantly below the high point in 2010/11 (625kg).

Waste management techniques are changing and the amount going to incineration is decreasing. North Tyneside now re-uses and recycles 39% of municipal waste produced in the borough, a large increase on the 15% seen in 2004/05. This reflects the objectives of the National Waste Strategy and the 'waste hierarchy' that has been devised through the National Waste Directive and ranks methods of dealing with waste in order of preference.

The provision of recycling facilities and the promotion of the benefits of recycling to households, something which has seen a positive shift in the general attitude of residents to more sustainable methods of dealing with waste, have all contributed to the noted increase year-on-year in the amount of household waste being recycled. As part of this drive, 100% of residents are served by a service of kerbside collection of recyclables, something which has been in place for a number of years.

These encouraging statistics highlight the success of the Council's objective to reduce the amount of waste that goes to landfill. There has been a huge reduction in this indicator in the past two years with 2015/16 seeing only 10,000 tonnes sent to landfill; this trend is evidence of considerable achievement towards the overall waste management objectives of the Council. This compares to the figure of 106,000 tonnes in 2004/05. Over the same period the amount which is re-used or recycled remained approximately the same as in the previous year, at over 41,000 tonnes.

The recovery of waste and conversion of waste into energy are new ways of looking at how we can deal with waste arising – municipal, commercial, industrial and construction waste. The emerging Local Plan includes policies for waste management, focussing on the minimisation of waste production, and the re-use and recovery of waste materials, including recycling, composting and producing energy from waste.

During the monitoring period, a proposal for development of a new regionally-significant hazardous waste management facility in the borough was permitted. Approved in August 2015, this is for an 'autoclave waste treatment, storage and transfer (clinical waste)' facility, with it being intended that the site will receive and manage waste from across the North East.

#### INF13: Municipal Waste – Amount Arising and Managed By Type

Year	Total	Waste Management Technique (tonnes)					
		Landfill		Reused/Recycled		Energy from Waste (EfW)	
		tonnes	%	tonnes	%	tonnes	%
2004/05	134,000	106,000	79%	21,000	15%	7,000	5%
2005/06	136,000	88,000	64%	29,000	21%	18,000	13%
2006/07	129,000	82,000	63%	28,000	21%	18,000	13%
2007/08	130,000	70,000	53%	33,000	25%	20,000	15%
2008/09	120,000	61,000	50%	35,000	29%	24,000	20%
2009/10	112,000	49,000	44%	4,000	37%	22,000	20%
2010/11	108,000	46,000	43%	39,000	36%	22,000	21%
2011/12	105,000	52,000	49%	32,000	37%	15,000	14%
2012/13	102,000	19,000	19%	37,000	37%	45,000	44%
2013/14	103,000	8,000	8%	40,000	39%	55,000	53%
2014/15	106,000	9,000	9%	42,000	39%	55,000	52%
2015/16	106,845	10,261	10%	41,333	39%	55,251	52%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Waste Management)

#### INF14: Household Waste Collected by the Local Authority 'Per Head of Population'

Period	Kg of waste collected by Council (per head)
2000/01	469.0
2001/02	527.0
2002/03	553.0
2003/04	553.0
2004/05	528.7
2006/07	556.3
2007/08	511.4
2008/09	502.4
2009/10	636.8
2010/11	625.3
2011/12	466.9
2012/13	456.0
2013/14	445.1

2014/15	461.0
2015/16	467.4

Source: North Tyneside Council (Waste Management)

#### INF15a: Delivery of New Waste Management Facilities

No new waste management facilities have been developed in the review period.

Source: North Tyneside Council

#### INF15b: Applications for New Waste Management Facilities

App Ref	Address	Operator	Waste Stream(s) Managed	Capacity (tonnes per annum)	Status
15/00842/FUL	Former Patterson Distribution Depot, North Tyne Industrial Estate	Healthcare Environmental Services	Hazardous (clinical waste for NE region)	30,000	Permitted

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### INF16: Change-of-Use or Loss of Existing Waste Management Facilities

No existing waste management facilities have been lost in the review period.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### INF17 and INF18 – Community Infrastructure

A wide range of community infrastructure is required in order to support the growth of the borough over coming years. Although there is no definitive definition, for the purposes of this indicator this includes education and healthcare facilities, community centres and venues for worship.

The levels of growth in the borough, both in terms of population and household will require additional services and facilities over the plan period and work is ongoing with the Council's Education team, NHS England and the North Tyneside CCG in order to meet specific needs relating to schools and healthcare. As a key example at a strategic level, the recently opened £75million state-of-the-art Northumbria Specialist Emergency Care Hospital (NSECH) at Cramlington serves the populations of both Northumberland and North Tyneside.

In meeting needs, the Council undertakes a process of review and restructure of existing services and facilities, ensuring that they are best to meet the requirements of both current and future residents. As an example, over recent years the Council has recognised the benefits of shared services and has delivered new shared library and community facilities in a number of locations such as Dudley, Shiremoor and Howdon and has recently invested in brand new facilities through its four Customer First Centres that are based in North Shields, Killingworth, Wallsend and Whitley Bay.

#### INF17a: Current Provision of Essential Community Infrastructure and Facilities

Service	Total Facilities	Notes
Healthcare		
Hospital	1	North Tyneside General Hospital. In addition the

		new £75m NSECH at Cramlington opened in 2015.
NHS GP Practices	29	
NHS Dental Surgeries	30	
Optometric Practices	20	
Pharmacies	51	
<b>Education</b>		
<b>Local Authority Education</b>		
Nursery School	1	
Primary School	46	
Secondary School	8	
First School	8	The three-tier education system is only in operation within Whitley Bay and Monkseaton.
Middle School	4	
High School	2	
Special Schools	5	The borough also has five special schools and a pupil referral unit
<b>'Academy' Sector Education</b>		
Primary Academy	1	
Secondary Academy	1	
All-Age Academy	1	
<b>Further Education</b>		
Post-16 Education	10	There are 10 sites offering a '6 <sup>th</sup> form' (including Tyne Met College, and two secondary academies)
<b>Community and Leisure</b>		
Libraries	14	Including 4 in the recently developed Customer First Centres at North Shields, Killingworth, Wallsend and Whitley Bay
Leisure Centres	5	
Swimming Pools	12	These are a mix of public, members' only fitness facilities, hotel pools, school pools with community access and private facilities
Sports Hall	28	These facilities are spread across 16 sites in the borough

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

#### INF17b: Delivery of New Community Infrastructure in monitoring year

App Ref	Address	Service or Facility	Notes
-	-	-	-

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

**INF18: Resident Access to Services and Facilities**

Service or Facility	Journey by Cycling		Journey by Car	
	Time	Percentage	Journey Time	Percentage
Primary School	Within 15 minutes	100%	Within 15 minutes	100%
GP	Within 15 minutes	100%	Within 15 minutes	100%
Hospital	Within 30 minutes	99.9%	Within 60 minutes	100%
Food Store	Within 15 minutes	100%	Within 15 minutes	100%
Town Centre	Within 15 minutes	87.4%	Within 30 minutes	100%
Employment Centres	Within 20 minutes	100%	Within 40 minutes	100%

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

NB: Data for public transport and walking is not currently available

**INF19 – Telecommunications**

Certain telecommunications work can be completed as permitted development, with notification sent to the relevant local planning authority (LPA). The power for a LPA to impose conditions is provided by Regulation 5 of the Electronic Communications Code (Conditions and Restrictions) Regulations 2003. They must be reasonable, but there is no obligation on the operator to comply with any conditions.

**INF19: New Telecommunications Masts and Equipment – Number of Applications**

In the monitoring period, 39 applications for new equipment under the Regulation have been fully determined.

Source: North Tyneside Council (Planning)

## Chapter 11 – North Tyneside Housing Trajectory

- 11.1 The chapter contains a summary of the housing requirements over the Local Plan period to 2032, the identified objectively assessed need (OAN) for new homes in the borough, and the projected delivery of new homes to meet this total. A full version of the Housing Trajectory can be read in the latest version of the North Tyneside SHLAA; the 2015/16 report is available to read [here](#).

### Methodology

- 11.2 In order to fully consider the delivery of new homes, in relation to the Local Plan housing requirement, an effective trajectory must consider the following:
- **Target** – the overall requirement for new homes to 2031/32 as identified in the development plan;
  - **Past Delivery** – net delivery of housing during the plan period to date (in this case from 1 April 2011);
  - **Residual Target** – taking the above into account, the outstanding amount from the target still to be delivered;
  - **Future Forecast Delivery** – delivery of homes from identified sites as set out in the SHLAA; and finally,
  - **Analysis of Performance** – compare the forecasts of future delivery with the plan requirement.

### The Target

- 11.3 The Local Plan Pre-Submission Draft, updated through the Council's proposed modifications post-submission in June 2016, sets out a requirement to deliver 16,593 new homes between 2011/12 and 2031/32 at an average of 790 new homes per annum.

**Table 1: Local Plan Housing Requirement to 2011/12 to 2031/32**

Local Plan (Nov 2015)	Phase 1 2011/12 – 15/16	Phase 2 2015/16 – 19/20	Phase 3 2020/21 – 24/25	Phase 4 2025/26 – 30/31	Phase 5 2032	Total 2011/15 – 31/32
<b>Total</b>	2,755	3,700	4,690	4,540	908	<b>16,593</b>
<b>Per Annum</b>	551	740	938	908	908	<b>790</b>

### Net Delivery of Housing to Date

- 11.4 The number of new homes to be delivered over the Local Plan period is calculated from a starting date of 1 April 2011, with the new homes completed since this date, up to 31 March 2016, contributing towards this need. In the four years to date, a total of 2,170 net additional homes have been delivered, at an average of 434 per annum.

- 11.5 For the purposes of this trajectory, and to provide as much relevant context as possible, the longer-term trend in house-building is also outlined from 1 April 2004. Delivery from 2004/05 to 2010/11 is compared to the target set out in the former Regional Spatial Strategy (RSS).

**Table 2: Net Delivery of Housing to Date**

	Net Housing Requirement	Gross Housing Delivery	Demolitions	Other Losses to Stock	Net Delivery	Performance against Net Requirement
2004/05	400	863	108	755	<b>355</b>	400
2005/06	400	854	122	732	<b>332</b>	400
2006/07	400	726	141	585	<b>185</b>	400
2007/08	400	665	81	584	<b>184</b>	400
2008/09	400	446	142	304	<b>-96</b>	400
2009/10	400	366	80	286	<b>-114</b>	400
2010/11	400	363	108	255	<b>-145</b>	400
2011/12	551	455	64	391	<b>-160</b>	551
2012/13	551	495	45	450	<b>-101</b>	551
2013/14	551	447	68	379	<b>-172</b>	551
2014/15	551	568	154	414	<b>-137</b>	551
2015/16	551	775	239	536	<b>-15</b>	551
<b>Local Plan Sub-Total</b>	<b>2,755</b>	<b>2,740</b>	<b>570</b>	<b>2,170</b>	<b>-585</b>	<b>2,755</b>
<b>Overall Total</b>	<b>5,555</b>	<b>7,023</b>	<b>1,352</b>	<b>5,671</b>	<b>+116</b>	<b>5,555</b>
<b>RSS Sub-Total</b>	<b>2,800</b>	<b>4,283</b>	<b>782</b>	<b>3,501</b>	<b>+701</b>	<b>2,800</b>

### The Residual Target

- 11.6 When considering delivery against the housing requirement, the future target is recalculated in the light of house building already undertaken since the start of the plan to produce the 'residual housing target'. It is important to note that delivery prior to 1 April 2011 does not impact on this calculation.
- 11.7 After taking this into consideration, an outstanding requirement of 14,423 net additional homes remains to 31 March 2032, at an average of 901 per annum.

**Table 3: Residual Housing Requirement to 2032 (as at 31 March 2016)**

	Total Dwellings
<b>Local Plan Target (790dpa)</b>	<b>16,593</b>
<b>Net Completions to Date</b>	<b>2,170</b>
<b>Residual Requirement to 2032</b>	<b>14,423</b>
<b>Per Annum Requirement</b>	<b>901</b>



### Forecast of Future Delivery

- 11.8 This trajectory draws on all of the evidence compiled as part of the SHLAA process in forecasting future house building to 2032. Approximately 14,000 deliverable and developable homes have been identified from both outstanding planning permissions and the preferred allocations through the Local Plan process.
- 11.9 As outlined in detail through the 2016 SHLAA, an indicative discount rate for lapse of planning permissions has been applied to future delivery. This allows for the non-implementation of schemes, informed by a trend-based locally specific allowance. The consequence of applying a discount – 5% to the deliverable supply to 2021 and then a 3.5% rate to future delivery thereafter – is of reducing the identified supply from the sources outlined below (14,926 to 14,324 homes).

**Table 4: Future Delivery of Housing (2015/16 to 2031/32)**

	<b>Phase 1 2011/12 – 15/16</b>	<b>Phase 2 2015/16 – 19/20</b>	<b>Phase 3 2020/21 – 24/25</b>	<b>Phase 4 2025/26 – 30/31</b>	<b>Phase 5 2032</b>	<b>Total 2011/15 – 31/32</b>
<b>Planning Permissions</b>	-	2,601	1,413	434	0	<b>4,448</b>
<b>Local Plan Site Allocations</b>	-	2,070	4,146	1,998	241	<b>8,454</b>
<b>Total Site-Specific Delivery</b>	-	<b>4,671</b>	<b>5,558</b>	<b>2,432</b>	<b>241</b>	<b>12,903</b>
<b>Allowances (small sites &amp; windfall)</b>	-	391	468	468	94	<b>1,421</b>
<b>Total Identified Delivery (for Local Plan to 2032)</b>	-	<b>5,063</b>	<b>6,026</b>	<b>2,900</b>	<b>335</b>	<b>14,324</b>

### Performance against the emerging Local Plan Requirement

- 11.10 Having established the delivery from identified sites, the forecast delivery from these sources over the period to 2031/32 can be reviewed and compared against the overall housing requirement.
- 11.11 A 20% buffer has been applied to the residual target as required by NPPF. This increases the requirement between 2016/17 and 2020/21 by moving forward delivery from the last phase of the plan. Through the 2016 SHLAA and trajectory, a higher 20% buffer has been applied to recognise evidence of “persistent under-delivery” against the requirement.
- 11.12 There is an indicative shortfall of around 585 homes when compared against the Local Plan requirement. It is anticipated that this deficit will be made up by windfall sites, within the urban area, through grant of planning consent on sites consistent with local and national planning policy.
- 11.13 As a result, if delivery from outstanding planning permissions, emerging allocations and then additional windfall sites were to continue as predicted, the Local Plan housing requirement to 2032 will be met. This conclusion is dependent upon continued approval of new planning permissions for residential development, in appropriate and sustainable locations, including both the sites identified through the Local Plan and supplementary small-scale delivery in the existing urban area.

Table 5: Housing Delivery over the Plan Period

	<b>Phase 1 2011/12 – 15/16</b>	<b>Phase 2 2015/16 –19/20</b>	<b>Phase 3 2020/21 –24/25</b>	<b>Phase 4 2025/26 –30/31</b>	<b>Phase 5 2032</b>	<b>Total 2011/15 –31/32</b>
<b>Local Plan Housing Requirement</b>	2,755	3,700	4,690	4,540	908	<b>16,593</b>
<b>Past Net Delivery</b>	2,170	-	-	-	-	<b>2,170</b>
<b>Total Identified Future Delivery</b>	-	5,063	6,026	2,900	335	<b>14,324</b>
<b>Indicative Delivery</b>	2,170	5,063	6,026	2,900	335	<b>16,494</b>
<b>Indicative performance</b>	<b>-585</b>	<b>+1,363</b>	<b>+1,336</b>	<b>-1,640</b>	<b>-573</b>	<b>-99</b>

### Methodology – Plan, Monitor and Manage

11.14 The graphs to follow show the expected delivery of new homes against the target set out in the latest draft of the Local Plan. Figure 8 sets out the cumulative delivery over the Local Plan period (2011/12 to 2031/32). Figure 9 outlines annual delivery over the period but, in addition, also looks back to 1 April 2004 (pre-2011 data is only shown for illustrative purposes and has no impact on cumulative delivery).

11.15 The principal of ‘plan, monitor, manage’ will be followed over the plan period, with the trajectory forming an integral part of this in helping to deliver the housing requirement. This methodology assists in identifying where there could be a potential shortfall in delivery and where mechanisms need to be in place to ensure a flexible, deliverable supply of housing land over the next fifteen years and beyond.

11.16 The principle for the housing trajectory is as follows:

- Plan – the preferred requirement as set out in the Local Plan weighted according to past delivery and future commitments.
- Monitor – the expected net delivery of housing from outstanding planning permissions and sites identified for residential development through the latest draft of the Local Plan.
- Manage – the phased requirement in order to meet the Local Plan requirement, through other sites, in sustainable locations.

### The Brownfield Trajectory

11.17 An important indicator in the monitoring of housing land supply is the proportion of housing completions which are on brownfield land and those which are related to greenfield sites. Whilst this relative split has fluctuated on an annual basis, since 2004/05 the long-term trend is for 67% of completions to be on brownfield land.

11.18 The forecast of future delivery can also be divided between brownfield and greenfield sites. At present this is a much lower proportion than has been seen in earlier monitoring years but is a reflection of the changing nature of the outstanding commitments over the last two to three years following approval of a number of larger, strategic greenfield sites.

Table 6: Brownfield and Greenfield Housing Completions

	Brownfield Completions	Greenfield Completions	Total Gross Completions	% Brownfield Completions
2004/05	449	414	863	52%
2005/06	580	274	854	68%
2006/07	618	108	726	85%
2007/08	481	184	665	72%
2008/09	345	101	446	77%
2009/10	297	69	366	81%
2010/11	240	123	363	66%
2011/12	323	132	455	71%
2012/13	329	166	495	66%
2013/14	237	210	447	53%
2014/15	317	267	584	54%
2015/16	479	296	775	63%
<b>Total</b>	<b>4,695</b>	<b>2,344</b>	<b>7,039</b>	<b>67%</b>

Table 7: Future Gross Delivery of Housing on Brownfield and Greenfield Sites

	Brownfield Dwellings	Mixed Dwellings	Greenfield Dwellings	Total	Brownfield %
Planning Permissions (sites of 5 dwellings of more)	1,590	61	3,001	4,652	34%
Local Plan Allocated Sites	2,515	194	6,086	8,795	29%
<b>Total Site-Specific Delivery</b>	<b>4,015</b>	<b>255</b>	<b>9,087</b>	<b>13,447</b>	<b>31%</b>
Windfall Allowance	1,197	0	0	1,197	100%
Small Sites Allowance	251	0	31	282	89%
<b>Total Identified Delivery (for Local Plan to 2032)</b>	<b>5,463</b>	<b>255</b>	<b>9,118</b>	<b>14,926</b>	<b>37%</b>

Figure 1: North Tyneside Housing Trajectory – Cumulative Delivery 2011/12 to 2031/32

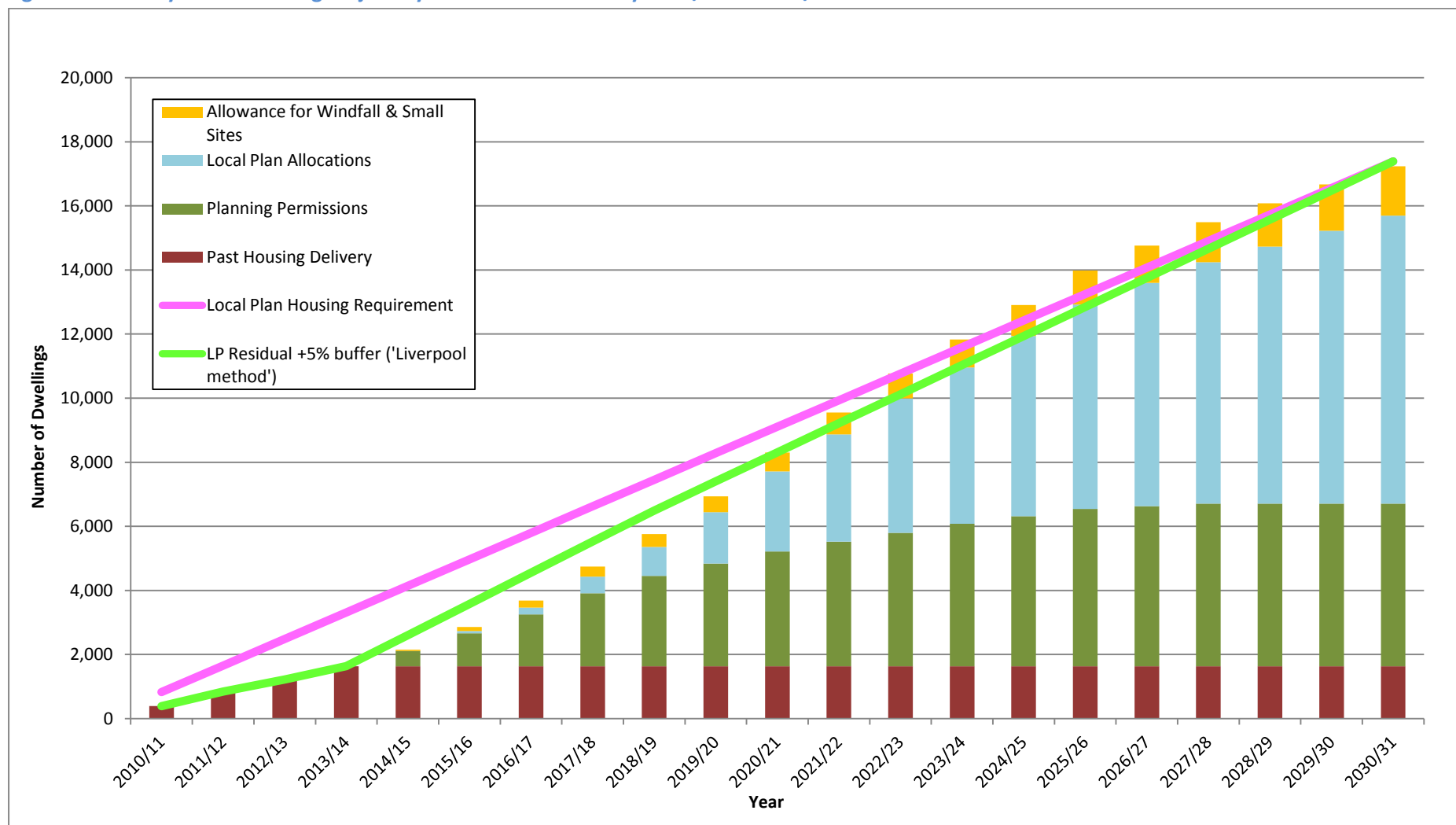


Figure 2: North Tyneside Housing Trajectory – Annual Delivery 2004/05 to 2031/32

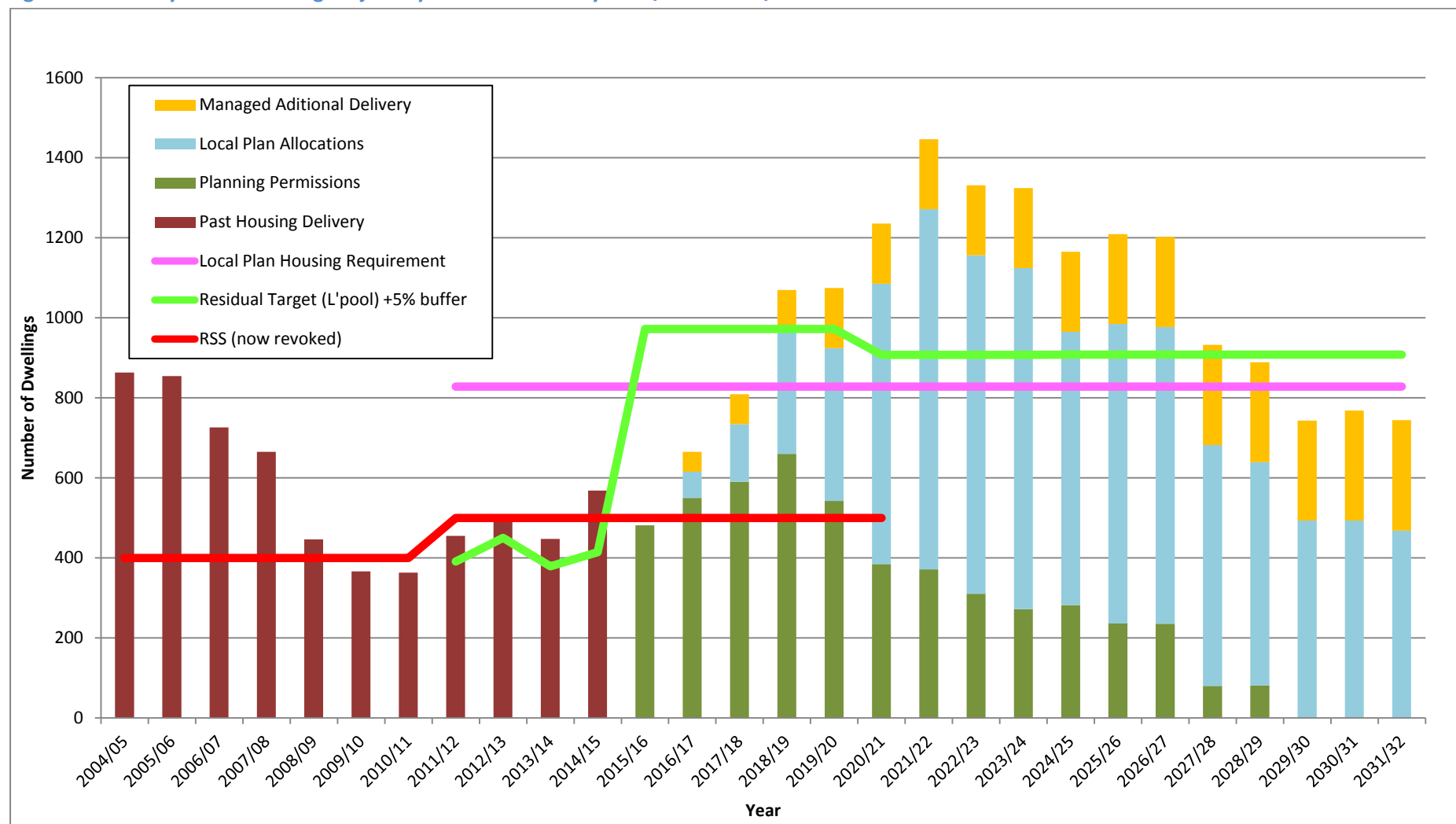
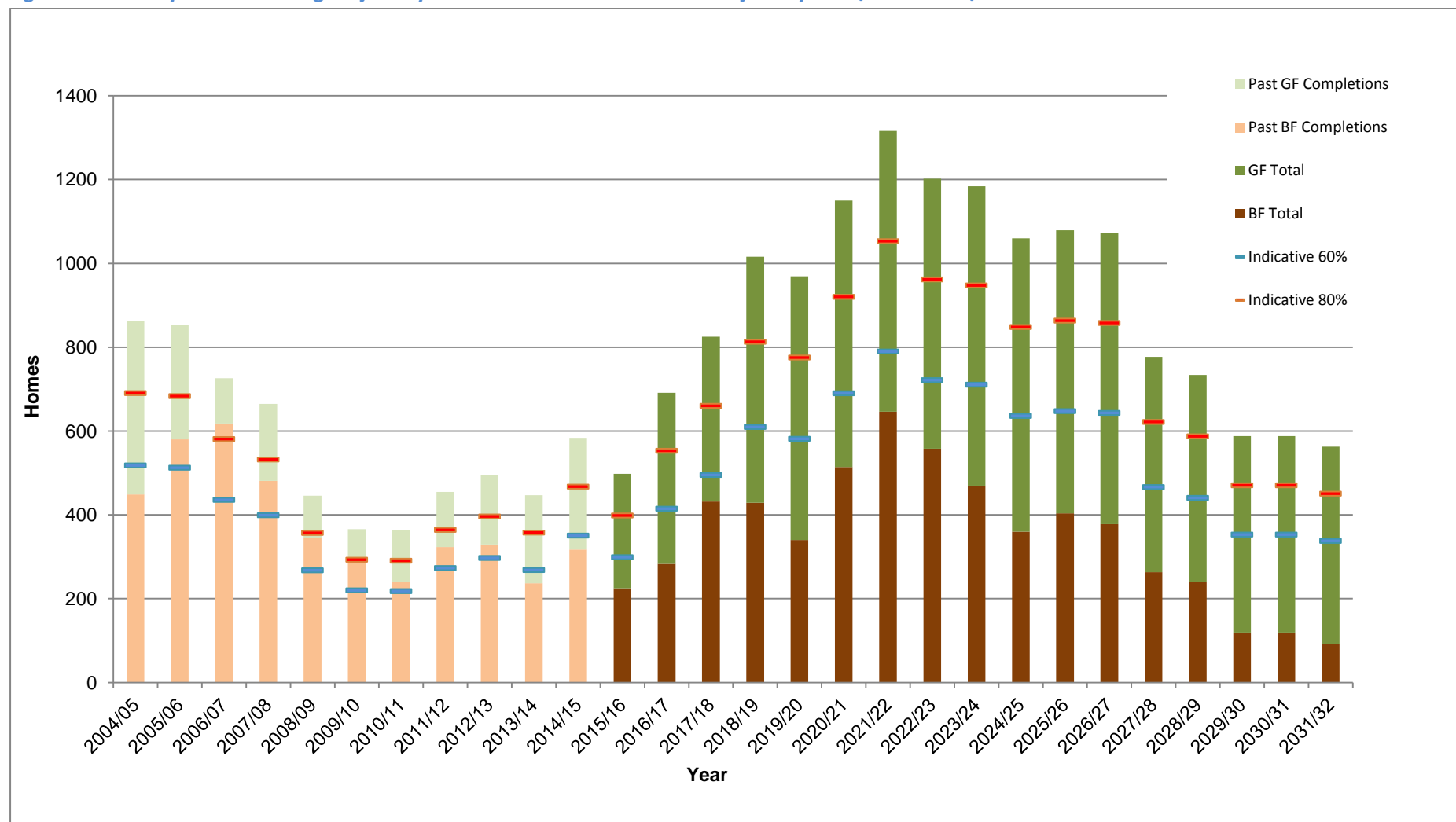


Figure 3: North Tyneside Housing Trajectory – Indicative Brownfield Land Trajectory 2004/05 to 2031/32



For further details please contact:

Planning Policy

North Tyneside Council

Quadrant

The Silverlink North

Cobalt Business Park

Newcastle upon Tyne

NE27 0BY

Tel: (0191) 643 2310

Email: [planning.policy@northynteside.go.uk](mailto:planning.policy@northynteside.go.uk)